INTRODUCTION.

A

S I am fully convinced, that the follow. ing Sheets have so much real Merit and

intrinsick Excellence, as to meet with a favourable Reception from the present judicious *Age*, and the Esteem of all future Generations, so it is very natural to suppose, that in a Century or two hence, the then learned World may be very desirous to be acquainted with the Character of the Author of so celebrated a Piece ; therefore, to anticipate their Curiosity, and to prevent the Injury which my Memory may suffer from the Attempts of less able Writers, and above all to gratify my own Itch of Fame, the Reader must excuse me, if, before I enter upon the History of the great *Camille*, *I* say something of myfelf, and commence my own Historian; fince, according to the old Saying, its best to chriften one's own Child first; and that I have the Ex-. ample of so many ancient and modern Authors of great Note, who have not been ashamed to trumpet their own Praise, and relate the most important Transactions of their Lives; the Great *Cæfar* wrote his Commentaries, and by his Pen erected a Monument to his Name, which has outlived ; some thousand Years, that raised by his

Sword

Sword, and the famous Consulate of *Cicero*, in spight of his repeated Requests to his Friends, to remember it in their Writings, had been funk in eternal Oblivion, if he had not been so kind to himself, as to have taken every posible Opportunity to celebrate it in his own Works. But why should I search into the Annals of Antiquity for Examples of this kind, when I have that of the great Laureat of the Age to justify my Proceedings, who by writing his own Life, has convinced the World, that Modesty is not always necessary in an Author of Merit : But to tell you the Truth, whether I had such great Au- : thorities, or not, I believe I should be tempted to take my own way, and therefore, without any further Apology, I proceed.

The Reader must know then, that the Author of the following History was born in the Mountains of *Wales*, and of course, has as good Blood in his Veins as any Man in *England :* Its true, he does not pretend to be an aboriginal *Taffy*, and owes the Purity of his Blood only to the height of the Mountain on which he first drew Breath; for his Father was born in *Scotland*, and defcended of an antient Family in the Highland Part of that Kingdom, remarkable for many great Qualities, but for none so much, as being possefied of that eminent Faculty, known by the Name of the Second Sight, which they enjoyed for many Centuries, in a very high degree, and had lately improved it by matching with a *Lapland* Family, likewise endued with the same discerning Power. This Gentleman, the Author's Father, by some Accident, not material enough to be enquired into, left his own Country, travelled into EngLAND, and married a *Lancashire* Witch, who, I have often heard fay', was descended on the Mo

ther's

cher's Side, from a very noble, knowing, and homest Family in the Province of *Munster in Ireland;* and from this Match sprung your humble Servant the Author.

Its easy to conclude, from this part of his Genealogy, that he himself is a Gentleman nobly born, and that besides the Advantages of acquired Learning, he is endued with the hereditary Virtue of his Ancestors, *viz.* the Second Sight; but you must know, that this fame Faculty, valuable as it is, and though it has been long in the Family, yet has been productive of no very great Estate ; for the Author, upon the Death of his Father and Mother, which happened when he was about fixteen or seventeen Years of Age, found bis Patrimony fo low, as to oblige him to convert his hereditary Faculty into ready Money for the Support of his Dignity; in short, not to 'mince the matter, the poor second sighted Gentleman, was obliged to set up Fortune-teller, He practised, first in his Native Country, *Wales,* and gained fome Reputation by discovering of stray Spoons, Rings, Watches, &c. but the Practice of borrowing Horses and other Cattle is so common amongst the *Welch*, and I was so often asked Questions on that Subject, which it was dangerous to answer, that I thought proper to change the Scene of Action, and come up to *London,* where I expected to find more Fools, more Money, and less Danger of being detected when I chanced to deliver Oracles without the Impulse of my second fighted Spirit, which was far from being at my Command so often as I could with it : For the Reader must know the Nature of this Faculty is this; the Person possessed of it, at some particular Times, not stated, sees, in {pight of himself, certain Visions or Appearances of Men

or Things, from whence he judges of Events that are to happen to the Persons of whom he has seen such Apparitions, but knows nothing of what is either past or to come, but the single Accident of which he has had the Vision; so that it is no wonder, if notwithstanding my being endued with this visionary Power, I was as much to seek in answering the many Questions asked me, as a Fortune-Teller, as if I had no such thing; however, as it sometimes helped me out at a Dead-lift, it ferved to establish my Reputation, and the Weakness and Credulity of my Customers enabled me to keep up the Farce, to the great Increase of my Fortune. I lived in *London* for several Years, predicted to Perfons of all Ranks, and hit so oddly upon many Things, that at last I began really to fancy myself an Oracle. But in the Height of my Grandeur, my great Talents brought me into a Scrape, which ruined my Trade of Prediction, and involved in my Fall the whole Profession: The Affair was this; I was one Morning telling Fortunes to several Ladies, for these were my chief Customers, where I spied amongst them a good comely Woman, Wife to a great Man in the Ministry ; she had dressed herself like a Tradesman's Wife, and intended to try my Skill by this Disguise ; however, I knew her Person, and some Secrets in her Family, which she believed all the World ignorant of ; when it came to her Turn to be served, I treated her with the Respect due to her real Quality, which very much disconcerted her, withdrew with her into another Room, and told her fome Passages of Secret Hiftory, which made her swear I dealt with the Devil. I at last directed her to a House where the Dicu'd find her Spouse at such an Hour in Bed

nat

as

at nt 10 th in

or

er,

it ko ne

of IS, fo

an

ne

with a Lady of her Acquaintance. She paid me handsomly for my Intelligence, and as the Devil would have it, went to the House, and, much about the Time predicted, found her Husband in a very warm Conversation with a female Friend.

The Discovery produced a Squabble between the Statesman and his Spouse ; but as things of that kind are not very uncommon, the Breach was foon made up, tho' at the Expence of the Con- · jurer; for the Lady, after the Reconciliation, having acquainted her Lord with the manner of her being directed to that Discovery, he conceived fuch an Aversion to all the Tribe, that in two Days after, he brought in a Bill to the House of Lords, making it highly penal for any Man to pretend to any more Knowledge than a Peer is commonly poffeffed of, which certainly exciudes all Pretences to the Knowledge of future Events or Witchcraft. The Bill met with but little Opposition in either Houses, there being but few Conjurers returned that Parliament, and I had the Mortification to fee myself stripped of my Means of Living, without the least Provision being made for me in the Act.

With the little I had faved, which was indeed but little, I set out on my Travels over *Europe,* expecting to meet with better Reception Abroad ; but unhappily for me, the Character of my Country in general was at that time so opposite to that of a Conjurer, that I was laughed at by every Body wherever I mentioned my Profession; a Prophet out of *Nazereth,* was not so greata diction to the *Wews,* as a Conjuror out of *England :* One impudent *Frenchman-* told me I might as well expect a Musician from *Norway,* a Painter from *Siberia,*or a.Dancing-Master from *Holland.* In

Contra

he ch er Ei31. be ed th

fors

short, though my Trade was legal, at least tolerated, and as much in Esteem by all Ranks of People, as it formerly had been in *England*, yet the Prejudice conceived against my Country, and the utter Impossibility which all Foreigners fupposed of an *Englishman* being capable of foreseeing future Events, however plainly discernable by other Persons, wrought so much in my Prejudice, that I was obliged to give over all Thoughts of living in that manner, at least, as a Master. Therefore I associated myself with an *Italian* of the Profeffion, who foon discovered Talents in me, which his Contempt of my Country had hindered him from expecling.

This Gentleman was a *Rosicrucian* Philofopher, . and skilled in all the Mysteries of that learned Society, but professed the particular Study of Astrology, in which he was the greatest Adept living I met with him at *Paris*, and having by the help of my fecond-fight, given him warning of an Accident which happened to him, in clearer Terms than he had discovered by the help of the Stars, he conceived a great Notion of my Abilities, and entertained an uncommon FriendDip for me, which he testified by inviting me to accompany him on a Tour he was then about to make to most of the Courts of *Europe*, promising to defray all Charges. My inquisitive Dir. pofition, and the little Connection I had with any particular Spot of Earth, determined me to embrace his Offer.

Accordingly we set out, and in a little time became so much engaged in a friendly Intercourse, that the *Italian* concealed nothing from me, and prevailed on me to be initiated into the Mysteries of the *Rosicrucian Seel*, by which means I became Master of many rare Secrets, both in

Art

Art and Nature. In about a twelve-month's Time, I was acquainted with the *Cabala*, and could perform Things infinitely beyond the Power of the natural Man. The *Italian* concealed from me but one thing, which by the Rules of the Order he was at liberty only to communicate upon his Death-Bed, to such Brother of the Order, as should be with him at that time. As he was an old Man, and could not expect by the Course of Nature to live long, he begged me to stay with him constantly, that I might enjoy that great Secret, which was the most valuable of all he possessed. I loved my Friend much, but my Desire to be possessed of this Nostrum, which I Aattered myself was no less than the Philofopher's Stone, made me very eager for his Death. I watched him close for near three Years, in which time we visited all the Courts of *Germany*, *Italy*, and *Spain*, and made many very curious Observation. At last the Hour of bis Disolution approached ; the Philosopher took his Bed, and knew his last Moments to be near at hand. Then calling me to him, and expreffing the most unfeigned Tenderness for me, told me he was now about to teach me the last and finishing Mystery of their Sect, and convey to me a Power which would make me for ever happy. Then raising himself from his Bed, he performed fome Ceremonies peculiar to our Order, and repeated in my Ear certain Cabalistical Words, which he made me repeat after him, and fix in my Memory. Now, my Son, says he, as soon as I am laid in my Grave, you are to form a Talisman from these Words, which I have now learned you, which will have this wonderful Effect, that by it you can discover any past Transaction you want to know, with all the Motives and Circumstances attending it.

It has no Power of representing Futurity, but by it you may see Things past, how long so ever Tince they were transacted, as clearly as if they passed before you Eyes, from whence you may draw a Fund of Knowledge, infinitely superiour to all you can gain by the deepest and most successful Searches into Futurity. You can try no Experiment till I am gone, for the *Cabalistick* Words will have no Effect till I am buried.

I heard him with seeming Patience, but was heartily vexed to find, that instead of the Philopher's Stone, which I suspected he was poffeffed of, I had been let into a Secret, which, at best, could only gratify a vain Curiosity, and wished the Philosopher and his Talisman at the Devil, as *I* thought all the Time I had been with him Jost, fince I had not obtained the main Thing, which was the object of all my Withes. However, I was obliged

to be contented with what I had learned. The old Man died, and left me all his Books, and some ready Money he was porfeffed of, which enabled me to profecute my travelling Humour a Year or two longer, which I did, without fo much as once thinking on making my Talisman, so little I accounted it : However, being returned to *England a* Year or two ago, and all my ready Money gone, I cast about in my own Mind, how to make the great Knowledge I was possessed of subservient to my Subsistence; I had some valuable Secrets in Phyfick, which I thought would be useful in a Country, where half the People are pleafed to be fick, and pay great Sums for being cured of imaginary Ailments; but I found, as there were faThionable Diseases, so the Doctor must be in Fashion likewise, otherwise his Knowledge avails him little ; and as I could not prescribe myself into

but

Vogue, for want of some physical Badges which are not so easily come at; I was obliged to drop my Notions of living by the Sick; and meeting one Day in a Coffee-House, not a Mile from *Charing-Cross*, a certain Folio Author vapouring about in a Dress and Equipage, much different froin what I formerly knew him in, I had the Curiofity to know what could be the Reason of the mighty Change. I asked a Gentleman of my Acquaintaince, how my old Friend was enabled to support all that Grandeur? He told me, by Writing; and named me several Pieces he had fathered: fince I left *England*, which had raised him so much in the Esteem of the publick, that the Government had settled a Pension on him, only to avoid. medling with Political Matters. I knew the Creature's Talents, and could not but fuppofe fome other Event must have concurred to his Advancement, and therefore then, and not till then, I bethought myself of my Talisman to satisfy me in this Particular. I went home immediately and made it, and performing the first Experiment upon my old Acquaintance the Author, I had

my Curiosity satisfied in every Transaction of his Life, and from it took the Hint of turning Author myself, fince with the Help of my Talisman, I had one Advantage in relating past Events, which no Author ever had, and consequently concluded, I think rationally, that I might make a very good: Living of my Friend's last Secret.

Full of this Project, I consulted an honest Bookfeller on the Subject I should write upon, for all Subjects treating of Matters past are alike to

me;and was advised above all Things to deal in Characters, such as Lives, Memoirs, &c. especially if I could interline them with Scandal, and render then entertaining. These, fays. hey will always

go down with the Town, when neither Morals, Politicks, nor Divinity, are once peeped into : With this View, I caft my Eye on the Ministry ; but found by my Talisman, if I spoke Truth, I Thould run a worse risk, than by renewing my old Trade of Fortune Telling, and therefore declined medling with that Class of Men. I ranged through almost all Professions before I could pitch upon a proper Subject; at last, falling accidentally into Company with *Camillo* at a Coffee-house, I observed such a Medley in his Conversation, and so many Peculiarities in his Temper, that I concluded the History of him would be entertaining.

With this Thought, I applied him to my Ta-. lisman, and at one View law every Transaction of his Life, from his Conception to the present Minute. The Scene pleased myself, and consequently I concluded it would please the Town. Therefore I sat down and wrote out the first rough Draught of it. However, as a young Author, I was a little doubtful to appear in Print without the Advice of some wise Friend, who would be at the Trouble of reading, or hearing it read. Therefore in the first place, I came home one Evening earlier than ordinary, and called up my Landlady, who is a Good-natured grave old Wóman, to my Apartment, I treated her with a Pot of Hot, and told her. I had got a Book, which I would entertain her with, if she would lend me her Ear. She accepted of my Offer, and sat down on one side of the Fire, I, on the other, and a very judicious tabby Cat posted herself in the middle; then I began to read my Labours, concluding, if I should raise the Laugh of my present Audience, it was morally impossible, but I Itould succeed with the Publick,

You

I

You may be sure I read with all the Emphasis of an Author, and loft nothing by the manner of my Delivery, which made my old Landlady every now and then chuckle her old Sides. I must own, however, that in some particular Parts, I caught my old Woman a nodding, which was a Signal to me to put a Mark for Amendment. These Passages I either left out or enlivened, till I brought it to such Perfection, on a third reading, as to gain my good Landlady to hear it out without once yawning.

This gave me Courage, and I was about to commit it to the Press, when a worthy Gentleman, an Acquaintance of the old Woman, defired the Favour of a Sight of the Manuscript ; I gave it him, and with my Permission, he has subjoined Notes, moral, historical, and critical, which he says, must greatly inhaunce the Value of the Book ; I know they enlarge the Bulk, and that is a considerable Advantage of itself; but he tells me seriously, that as I have, in the History of *Camillo,* traced every Event from its natural Source in the Soul, and by that means discovered the various and surprizing Effects of the Passions, Habits and Affections of the Human Heart, in a manner quite new, the Subject would admit of many ferious and moral Reflections, which the natural Mercury of my Disposition made me overlook, and therea fore he thought that Defect best supplied by Notes and Commentaries, which has this Advantage, that the serious Turn, which they must naturally have, does not interfere with the Humour of the Narration, and may without Hurt to the History itself, be overlooked by such as have not a Taste that way, but may be useful to Minds disposed to moralize. I submitted to my Friend's Advice,

and now present it to the Publick, fully persuaded, that by it I shall transmit my Name to future Ages, and reap a yet more solid Advantage, that of lining my now almost empty Pocket with some golden In ages of his facred Majesty, which are the best Amulets against all manner of earthly Evils.

THE

AMILLO, the Father of the Hero of the following Pages, was Representative of a very ancient and honour

able Family in *Shropshire*, and possessed of an Estate, free from all original Sin, of the yearly Rent of two thousand Pounds. He had a genteel Person, a noble Carriage, and was endued with every Accomplishment, whether natural or acquired, which adorns the fine Gen

tleman,

tleman ; and had but two prevailing Foibles, to hinder him from being the most complete Person of the Age. These were, a hafty passionate Temper, impatient of the smallest Degree of Contradiction, and a more than ordinary ainorous Dirposition. These were his predominant Passions, which had grown up with him from his Youth, and had taken too deep Root to be eradicated in a more adult Age; when Reason and Experience taught him, that the one soured all his other Enjoyments, and the other led him into many indecent Irregularities, unbecoming his Station in Life, and inconsistent with his calmer Notions of Honour and Morality. However, he had a fine Estate, was a good Oeconomist, and at certain Intervals, when free from the Dominion of his parsionate Foible, betrayed a great deal of Good-nature, and a very social Difpofition, which attoned in some measure for his hafty Outrages, on less guarded Occasions, and procured him a large Share of the Esteem of his Neighbours, by whom he was courted for an Ally.

Amongst the many fair Ladies who dressed, danced, and ogled for his Heart, none bid fo fair for the Prize, as the beautiful *Florinda* ; she was just

turned of Eighteen, had a fine Shape, a delicate Complexion, black Hair, and two charming black Eyes, where the little God of Love kept conftant Revels. Her Temper was meek and engaging, 'and her Constitution amorous, which a moist Palm, and a wanton Leer in the Eye, were strong Indications of. She had all the Accomplishments of Art, befitting a Woman of Quality, and knew how to make the most of all these Advantages. Add to all this, she was poffeffed of an Estate of a Thousand a Year, which lay contiguous to that of *Camille.* In fhort, I need only add,

that

that a Match between this accomplished Pair was foon compleated, to the great Joy of both Families, and the greater Mortification of many of both Sexes, who had been angling some Years for one or other of the Hearts of the now happy Couple.

This Match was solemnized at in *Shropfire,* on the 14th of *August,* 1685, a Year memorable for the Defeat of the *Monmouth* Rebellion. And from this Day I date the Existence of *Camillo* the younger. For my Talisman represented him to me as in being twenty Minutes and fifteen Seconds after Ten in the Morning of that Day. Though his Conception did not take Place till twenty-five Minutes after Twelve at Night. He had the first Perception of his Existence, while yet in his Father's Custody; and was pofseffed of no other Idea, nor sensible of Change of Place for many Days after. For though from the first Moment of his Being he had all the Parts and Organs of a perfect .Animal, yet the feveral Members and component Parts were so small, and of a Texture so infinitely delicate, that they were capable of performing no Function fufficient to inform the Soul of the Connection between them, or furnish it with any new. Ideas.

For about fourteen Hours *(a*) this Miniature of Man, whose Life is only discoverable by the

Microscopes (*a) For about fourteen Hours, &*c.] In this and the preceding Paragraph, our Author espouses that Hypothesis, which supposes Generation to depend chiefly upon the Men, and that the Woman, on her Part, only furnishes a proper Nidus to nourish the Embrio. This Doctrine was more controverted, and less understood, till the ingenious Mr. *Leewenhoeck,* by his microf. copal Observations, discovered the Animalculæ in the

Semen

Microscope, swam in a limpid aromatic Liquid, and at the end of that Time, when the Bride and Bridegroom were laid in Bed, the double Entendres of the knowing Matrons wittily played off, and the officious Guests withdrawn, the longing Pair with Lips joined to Lips, and Limbs with Limbs entwined, begun the amorous Battle ; and when short breathed Sighs, and Soul mingling Raptures proclaimed the extatic Minute, the young *Camillo* shifted sides, and nimbly skippped into the

Ovaria

Semen Humanum, which has put the Question beyond all Controversy. Our Author fupposes one of these Animalculæ to be a whole Man in Miniature, only the Parts of the Body, folded up in that State like the Parts of a Plant in its Bud, or those of a Butterfly in its Aurelia ; he even fupposes the Soul to animate that minute Body, and to: receive the first Perception of its Existence in that State. Few Authors have enquired when the Soul animates the Fætus ; the common Opinion I suppose is, that the Existence begins from the Moment of Conception ;; but he has gone a Step further back, and supposes it to commence while yet the Animalcule is in the Loins of the Parent : which is by no means unreason. able, since it is certain, the Semen, after it leaves the Blood, and is prepared in the Telticles, is discharged into a Repository called by Anatomists *Veficula Semi. nales*, where it remains till it is discharged in the Act of Coition ; now, as the Semen has undergone all the several Preparations, which are necessary to render it complete in its Passage through the spermatic Arteries, the Testicle, Pærastatæ, and the Vasa Deferentia, before it comes to the Vesiculæ Seminales, it is plain the Animalcule must be then animated, if so, the Existence of its Being may be dated from that Period, and there it mult fir f have the Perception of its own Exiitence.

Ovaria of his Mother *(6*), where he found a proper *Nidus* to support his little Body, and enlarge the Rudiments of future Manhood. For two or three Days he was tossed too and fro in his new Habitation, without knowing where to fix, but at last, took Root, in his proper Soil, like any other Plant; and by this Situation enjoyed a kind of vegetable Life (c), which he had not before. But

still

(6) Skipped into the Ovaria *of his Mother*.) Those who maintain the Hypothesis which our Author has espoused, Account for the Process of Human Generation in this manner. The Penis on the Part of the Man, being erected by a conflux of Blood to that Part, the Glans tumified, rubbed, and highly excited in Coitu, an ejaculatory Contraction follows, by which the Seed is pressed out of the Vesiculæ Seminales, and injected into the Uterus of the Female with some Force. At the same time, the Clitoris of the Female being erected, and the Parts adjacent swelled, the better to embrace the Penis, and a viscous Liquid being compressed from the Glands the better to lubricate the Passage, in the instant of the Male Injec. tion, the falopian Tubes grow ftiff, and closely embracing the *Ovaria*, squeeze off some of the ripest of them ; these meeting the Male Seed, either in the Uterus or the Tubes themselves, are impregnated by the Animalculæ, and conveyed into the Womb, the Mouth of which, at other Times close fhut, is by the Contraction of its Fibres, now open for the Re. ception of its new Guest.

(c) After the Ovum has entered the Womb, it swims for some Days in the Humours contained in it, till the Pores, to be found on one Side of it, have imbibed Part of them, by which it is gradually enlarged, and the Rudiments of a Placenta formed, the Egg and the new Placenta, or Covering which invelopes it, growing by the Fermation of the Juices withim. the Soul was ignorant of this Change of State, and remained wrapt up in its first Perception till the End of forty-two Days, when the several Members of the Body were unfolded from the Filements in which they originally lay, acquired a firmer Texture, and were capable of so much Extenfion as to perform their several Functions; then the Soul perceived its *Mode* of Existence, and that it was united to an organized Body, to which it was capable of giving Motion, and making it subservient to preserve that Being, of which it had now a more distinet Idea.

Immediately on this Discovery it takes its Seat on the Pineal Gland. There it erects its impe. rial Throne, and by its trusty Ministers, the animal Spirits, governs this little Machine *, and obliges the several Organs to perform their feveral Functions, according to the mechanic Laws to which they are subject.

For several Weeks after this, the Soul had no other Perceptions, but that of itself and the Body, and its necessary Union with that Body, and the Pleasure resulting from the Reflection on that Existence employed all its Thoughts. But when his Mother was about four Months gone, an Accident happened, which disturbed the profound Reverie,' in which he constantly lived. As Women have a great deal of Curiosity, so *Florinda* had her

Share

it daily larger, it at last fills the Capacity of the Womb, and at length its Stem or Calix grows to the Concave Side of it, and forms the Funiculus, or Navel String, which serves as a Root to nourith the Embrio, which now partakes more of the vegetable Life than the animal.

See Dr. Mead on Poisons, and his Treatise on the Small Pox.

]

Share of this Paffion, and being then in *London*, musts needs go to see the Duke of *Monmouth* beheaded ; whether the Lady was infected with any Party Spirit, which made her enter too deeply into the tragic Scene which the now beheld, I know not, or if it was only the natural Sympathy of her

Difpofition, but she was fo fhocked when the Executioner gave the fatal Blow, that she shrieked out, and immediately fainted away, and continued senseless for fome time. *(d)* On the first Approach of Fear, *Florinda's* Soul, equally solicitous about the Infant she carried, dispatched a large Quantity of animal Spirits to fupport the Fætus, which fo alarmed the young Soul, and impressed it with such a Notion of Danger, that it was unable to command the Spirits under its proper Direction, and put it into such a Flutter,

that

(d) On the Approach of Fear, &c.] Our Author here attempts to aflign the mechanical Cause of the InAuence which the Mother's Fright has upon the Infant, and to account for the Reasonableness to suppose, that there may be a Period in which the Seeds of these Pasions are not in the Soul, but that they are planted there by the Carelessness or Caprice of the Mother, during her Pregnancy, or by the Ignorance, or mistaken Indulgence of those who have the Care of the Education; and this Instance of Cowardice, contracted in the Womb, is far from being uncommon ; we have many Instances of it, but one vouched by almot every Historian, that is, of King *James* the First, who received such an Impression at the Death of *David Rizo*, who was murdered in his Mother's Presence while she was pregnant of him, that he never after could bear the sight of a drawn Sword without bewraying himself; which ought to make Ladies very cautious, how they subject themselves to accidental Frights, or indulge, during that important Period, any turbulent Passion.

that the tender Organs of the Body were very - much disordered, and retained as long as it lived the Effects of that Surprize, and rendered the young *Camillo* naturally a Coward. It was sometime before either the Mother, or the Fætus, recovered their former Eqanimity. The Mother did in a few Days, but the Infant had now got a new Idea to. exercise its thinking Faculty, that of Fear, which recurred as often as the smallest Disorder happened to the Mother, and gave him many uneasy Moments in his dark Mansion.

However, he went on to encrease in Bulk and Strength, according to the mixed Laws of the animal and vegetable Oeconomy, to which he was subject, till about the fixth Month, when a fresh Accident gave him new

Cause of Uneasiness. *Camillo* chanced to be called some Days from home, and *Florinda* made a young Lady, a Kinswoman of her's, her Bedfellow for that time. This Lady was young and frolicksome, and one Night, when

> undressed for going to Bed, playing fome wan-
> ton Tricks to make *Florinda* laugh, she discovered a
> certain Promontory about her, more naturally co-
> veted by a Man than a Woman but as the latter
> have sometimes very strange Longings in their Preg-
> - nancy, *Florinda*, casting her Eyes on that seldom
> feen Spot, was seized with an irrefiftable De-
> fire to tafte it. She endeavoured to check the
> Thought as soon as conceived, but in vain, the
> more the strove to banish the unnatural Idea, the
> more it haunted her Imagination. She grew very
> reftless, and communicated her Anxiety to the un-
> born Infant, who wished and longed, it knew not
> for what, but still was sensible fomething was wanta
> ing to remove its Uneasiness, little knowing at that
> Time that what was so much its own and its
> Mother's Wilhes, was destined for purposes much

different

M

different from what its present Notion of Things could suggest. *Florinda* bore a great deal of Pain, and grew so much out of Order, that her Life began to be in Danger; the Husband came home, and tried all means in his Power to pick the Secret out of his Wife, what it was she longed for : for by the Symptoms the Phyficians guessed that to be the Disease. But she, ashamed of her unnatural Appetite, and knowing it impossible to be gratified, even if the revealed it, kept an obftinate Silence: for, though the had heard of Men who had parted with a Slice of their Buttocks to satisfy a lov'd Wife's Longing, yet she could not imagine her young Friend would part with a Bit from a Part so sensible, to gratify her capricious Taste; fo fhe languished for some time, and at last, by the help of some old Woman's Receipt, became pretty well again.

These were the most material Occurrences of the Life of young *Camillo*, while he remained in his mixed State of animal and vegetable Life. But about nine Months and ten Days after his En-, trance into these dark Regions, his Head, which till now was specifically lighter than the rest of the Body, and by that means enabled to keep uppermost in the liquid Sea which environed him, became all of a sudden specifically heavier, upon which he reeled about like a Man that was drunk, and tumbled head-foremost to the Bottom of his watry Habitation. He was very uneasy in that Posture, and spurned and sprawled to get to his old Situation, but to no purpose, his Head would still be downmost by the meer Force of Gravitation. These Struggles gave the fair *Florinda* fome Presages of her approaching Minute ; upon which all the House was alarmed, and Mother-Midnight with all the Female Goffips who had

teps

kept her Reckoning for her, were fummoned to her Aid. Young *Camillo* in an Hour or two grew very obstreporous, and resolved at all Events to get out of his Prison ; his Attempts to extricate himself grew more frequent and longer ; at last, by a happy Tumble, he pitched Head foremost against the Portal of his Enclosure, MotherMidnight was on the Watch for such an Event, catched fast hold of him, and dragged him, now half spent with Fatigue, to this World of Care and Trouble. Though in a warm Room, yet he no sooner felt a Change of Air, than it affected him with Pain, on which he fet up a piteous Cry, not that he was sorry he got out of the Dilemma, in which he had been plunged for some Hours before, but because he felt actual Pain, which was encreased by the officious Tenderness of the old Operator, out of whose Hands he thought he could never be got; however in a few Minutes after the Admiration of his Parts and Features was over among the Company, he was dressed and laid by his Mother, and fell into a sound Sleep, but not till he had fucked for some time a Piece of a boiled Pig; for he was observed, when he came into the World, to be constantly gaping, which informed Goody-Midnight that the Mother had longed, She was asked what it was, and named fumething that could not be got, but not quite so unnatural as what she really wished for, therefore the boiled Pig, which is a Cure in such Cases, was given young Maiter ; he fucked it greedily, and by degrees it stopped the Motion of his little Chops ; he loved Pig all his Life after, though not half so well as he did that instead of which

it was subflituted but he did not know the difference for some Years after, and happy for him had he always been able to make the Exchange.

When

When he waked from his first Sleep, he found the Difference between his present and past State. Before, the Machine of his Body drew its Nourishment from the Mother by constant and uninterrupted vegetable Laws; the Juices Alowed from her into their proper Vessels, and supplied the Wants of Nature in a manner quite different from the Laws to which it was now subject, and in such manner, that the Soul never felt

any

Want or Decay of Aliment; but now the Case is altered, the Nourishment must be received at the Mouth, the Lungs begin to play, and assist the other Organs in their several Operations, Food ie received into the Stomach, must lie there fome time to be concocted and digested, before it is fit to be secreted by the finer Vessels through which it is to pass in the Form of Chyle, Blood, &c.' and in its Course supply the Parts that are continually flying off by insensible Perspiration. The animal Spirits, the great Agents of Life, are constantly flying off, and require a fresh supply from Sleep ; in short, every thing in his present State was in constant Fluctuation, and Wants and Supplies follow one another by perpetual Succeffion. When he waked, that Moisture, which kept the Organs of the Mouth supple, was wanting, and the Glands of the Throat were no longer able, without a fresh fupply, to defray the Expence of Chyle sufficient to lubricate the Passage of the Gullet; this Want produced a powerful Irritation, and set little Master a squalling; upon which the good Nurse in waiting, took him up and fickled him from a Bottle; this afforded Pleasure equal to the Pain he had before felt, and filled his crying; and from this Minute began the Appetite of Thirst, and the Idea of something Liquid always occurred, as often as he found the former

Irritation,

I

Irritation, occafioned by the Dryness of his Mouth. As for Hunger, it was some Days before he knew any thing of the matter, for the good People about him were all so fond of the little Brat, that they were always a stuffing him ; sometimes he swallowed what they gave, purely to save himself from being choaked with their Kindnefs; but for the most part, the Moisture he found in every thing they offered, brought back to his Mind the pleasant İdea he felt when he quenched his first Thirst, for that reason he swallowed as much as his little Stomach would hold; but when he was a Month or two old, and had been put to the Hands of a Nurse who was none of the most careful, he was left for some Hours either without Nipple or Spoon-meat, by which means his Stomack became empty, and he felt a gnawing at it, by the Operation of the Coats upon one another ; this gave him Pain, and set him into a violent Fit of Crying, which brought Nurse to his Aslistance, who immediately stuffed him with Pap, which allayed the Irritation, and gave him an Idea of Hunger and Refreshment.

Thus little Master is furnished with a Brace of Appetites, which of themselves were sufficient to employ the whole Soul, hitherto possessed of fewother Ideas, but such as arose from the Impresfions of Fear he had received in the Womb and the successive Reflection on these two Appetites and their Effects, for some time put out of his Head the abstracted Reflection on his Existence, which had chiefly employed the Soul in its former amphibious State: for while *Camillo* was supplied with Nipple and Pap enough, he was always pleased, and would laugh and crow, to the great Pleasure of his Mamma and her Friends ; however, he had his Moments of Mortification

arising from the Temperature of his Blood, and his timid Disposition. His Blood, by Inheritance from his Father, was naturally warm, and of a fiery thin Texture, consequently easily put in Motion by any internal Accident. This made him very fretfull ; if he found himself disposed for the Nipple, and if it was not immediately put into his Mouth, he fell into a Paffion, and would put himself into as high an Agitation as if the greatest Injury had been done him. One Day, Master was inclined for his Bottle, Nurse, in putting it to his Mouth, happened to turn aside her Head, and so

disappointed its going in, this put him in such a Fret, there was no pacifying him ; at last it came into her Head to pull the Skirt of her Coat over her Face, and roar at hiin; as this was an Object he had never seen before, and come upon him at unaware, it

gave

him such a Panic, that he stopped his Crying immediately. Nurse seeing so great Success from the first Attempt, used it often on like Occasions, which made the Soul of poor *Camillo* as timorous as a hunted Hare ; and truly he passed his Time but indifferently for the Year he was at Breaft, because his passionate Temper set him often a Crying, and that as often produced Raw-Head and BloodyBones, so that he was in continual Alarms.

The next Misfortune was the loss of his favou. rite Nipple, which heartily vexed him, nor would it have teen possible to comfort him for the loss of it, if they had not put fome bitter Stuff upon the it, which gave him a Dislike to it ever after ; This Source of Grief was succeeded by the Pain of cutting his Teeth, which cost him many an uneafy Hour, however he came through that, and all the other Diseases incident to Children, pretty to

C

lerably lerably, but as they happened when he was between three and four Years of Age, and pretty close upon

the Back of one another, they obtained him a degree of Indulgence to his natural Temper, which was very prejudicial, and which continued so long, that to its natural Bent, was added the Force of a strong Habit, fo that young *Camillo* was truly the Plague of the Nursery, by his peevith passionate Disposition.

His Father faw and was sorry for it, have ing experienced in himself the unhappy Effects of that fiery Temper. When he was about four Years old, and pretty well recovered from the Effects of the Small-Pox, his Father resolved by Correction to check that Waspilhness, but found him so much a Slave to Fear, that he durft not even dare to threaten him ; for whenever he dreaded any thing, he fell into such a. Panic, as endangered his Life or Senses, for every thing that displeased him, had one or other of these Effects, either to put him into a violent Pasfion, or throw him into an universal Tremor and Defpondency of Spirit; there was no Medium

between these two Passions ; they alternately fosserfed him with almost equal Force, though that of Fear seemed to be rather the strongest, as it produced the most dangerous Effects.

Camillo remained for three Years longer in the Nursery, where nothing material happened to him, except his hearing all the old Stories of Witches, Spirits, and Apparitions, which furnithed him with a new Class of imaginary Objects for his timid Disposition to work upon. At this Time he difcovered a strong retentive Memory, and gave all the Signs of a quick and lively Apprehenfion. His Father now thought it high time to take him out of the Hands of the Women, and put him under the

Direction

Direction of a Tutor, who by meer Accident proved to be something more than a Pedagogue ; for to a thorough knowledge of the Clasics, and all other Branches of polite Literature, he added an extensive Acquaintance with Men and Manners, and was perfectly versed in the Rise, Progress, and Effects of the Passions and Habits of the human Heart, and therefore a fit Person to enlarge the Understanding, and cultivate the Mind of Youth, and such a one as young *Camillo* wanted in a particular manner, as he was under the Dominion of two of the baseft Passion that can taint Humanity, *viz*. Rage, and Fear; and these so strongly rooted as to be part of his natural Constitution, and receiving daily Strength from the Crasis of his Blood and an early Habitude, begot by Indulgence.

It was a little strange at first for *Camillo to* see himself deprived of the officious Tenderness of the Women, and put amongst a Class of People, whose Looks did not promise him so much Indulgence as he had been used to ; but *Philotis,* for that was the Name of his Tutor, foon diffipated his Fears, and treated him with a Mildness peculiar to himself, endeavouring by that means to win upon his Affections, that he might come at the Bottom of his Difpofition, without that Disguise which he knew Severity would beget. Nay, even for near a Month he carried his Indulgence further than the Women would have done, and observed in that Time the several Changes and Motions of his natural Temper, and formed from thence Rules for his Conduct in freeing it from the Deformities which had been allowed to grow up with it. He soon discovered his predominant Foibles, Anger and Timidity, and as these two could not be safely played a

gainst

C 2

gainst each other, he chose to nurse up a third, which he intended to use as a curb upon both. This was Pride, with its first Offspring Shame. By giving him a high Opinion of himself, it was easy to beget Pride, especially since the Women had been pretty industrious in forming this Habit, though without any good Design ; when he had puffed him up pretty high, then he made him understand that there were certain Things inconsistent with the good Sente, &c. of a young Gentleman of his Rank, which gave him a Notion of Shame, when he did any thing that tended to rob him of his fancied Merit and Excellence. The Tutor took care to find frequent Subjects of Mortification, in order to give him a more quick and lively Sense of Shame, and when he had by flow Degrees brought this Paffion to a tolerable Degree of Strength; he applied it first to his Timidity, and shamed him out of fome of the grofieft Effects of his Fearfulness. He then attacked his passionate Foible with the fame Weapon; and in both Cases, by painful Application and great Patience, he got thesc ugly Habits pretty much under Subjection, but could never totally erase them, since they were in some measure owing to his natural Constitution, which it was not in his Power entirely to alter.

This worthy Gentleman not only studied to root out what acquired Habits he found in the Mind of his Pupil, but by the same means, and with the fame Diligence, he trained up all the social Affections, and took more Pains to cultivate bis Morals, and make him acquainted with himself, in all his Relations to Society, than to teach him the Languages, or other speculative Sciences, which, however, he did not neglect in their proper Seafons, though subordinate to the grand Af

/
/
l
-
l
e
s
g
-
d
:
s
e
e
a
o

fair, the Cultivation of his Mind. But he took a Method quite different from moft Tutors, for he kept his Pupil from seven till the Age of eleven, without putting a *Latin* Book into his Hands. He employed all that Time in forming his tender ductile Mind, and learning him his Mother Tongue, which he taught him grammatically. This last Talk alone, was sufficient for the first two or three Years; after which, he taught him the History of his own Country, and inculcated that Part of it, which his Understanding could comprehend, so strongly, that he knew at eleven Years of Age, more of the antient and modern State of *England*, ihan fome Fellows of Colleges do at this Day. At about eleven Years of age, he gave him the *Latin* Accidence, and as he was perfectly Master of Grammar before, he learned that Language with as much ease as the Ladies do *French.* In a word, before he was fourteen, he was Master of the Claslics, had read some Mathematics, and not a little Natural Philofophy; and knew as much of Ethics and useful Morality, as could be expected from one of twice his Years.

Though I believe my Readers would have excured me if I had not dwelt so long upon my Hero's Infant State, yet I must not omit an Ad. venture or two, which happened to *Camillo* when he was yet but a Child.

As he never was permitted to go to a public School, but received all his Education from *Phi. lotis,* at his Father's House, we are not to suppose he Idled away his Hours of Study, however, he would now and then rob an Orchard, and Play some other such unlucky Pranks, as Children are wont to do. But the Decorum he was obliged to observe, and the little Company he was permitted to keep with other Boys, confined him within C3

narrower

was a

narrower Bounds than others generally are ; so that he was a long time ignorant of many Things which Youth at School learn to their

great Misfortune. For *Camillo* feldom saw any thing so young as himself, except his Sisters, the eldest of whom Year

younger than he. With these he lived as Children do, sometimes in good Humour, and at other times Quarelling with them, but his eldest Sister was more his Favourite than the others; with her he would share his Sweetmeats,

lend her his Toys, and when not in his passionate Fit, was truly fond of her. This Sister and he, when he was about ten Years of Age, chanced to be in the Cherry-Garden, and Miss would needs get up into a Tree (which was easy to climb) to pull fome fine Cherries she saw a Top. *Camillo* would have gone up himself, but Miss, being in somewhat a hoity-toity Humour, would not permit him, but bid him ftay below, and take up the Fruit as she tossed them down. She ac-' cordingly went up, and he took his Poft underDeath, and while the young Lady stood with her Feet on two different Branches at some Distance from each other, the Youth happening to look up, faw something in his Sister's Make, much different from his own, for hitherto he imagined the whole Difference of her Sex consisted in the Dress, This strange Scene drew his Attention so much, that he ftood gaping, without minding the Cherries which his Sister threw down'; the observing his Negligence, cried out to him, 'How

now, Brother, what's the Matter? You let the

Cherries fall to the Ground, I shall lose half • of them in the Grass; what is it you are star

ing at? Staring at ! replied *Camillo,* at such a

Sight as I never saw before ; why you have got • a great Cut at the Bottom of your Belly; I

I wonder

wonder

you sure it must be fore get a Plaister to it, I am

With that Miss, who had been taught from her Cradle to hide that Piece of Goods, changed her Posture as quick as poffible, and came down from the Tree Blushing and Crying. As she cried and whimpered, poor *Camillo* was confirmed in his Suspicion, that she really had a Wound, and very naturally endeavoured to comfort her, telling her Mamma, would give her some of her Plaifter, which would foon make it well. This vexed the Girl more then before, and she flung from him in a violent Passion. He was then in one of his good natured Fits, and was sorry to think Sifter *Nancy* was hurt, and that she would not speak to him, and lo fell a crying. In the interim his Tutor came into the Garden, and espying his Pupil all in Tears, he kindly

asked the Matter ; indeed - says *Camillo* sobbing — poor Sister *Nancy* — has got -great

Wound in her - Belly, — you may almost put your Finger in it; I saw it when she was up in the Cherry Tree, I am afraid she will die of it, and besides, she will not speak to ine, since I told her of it, --- but is gone crying to the Nurfery. *Philotis* could not help laughing at the natural Simplicity of the Boy, and faid to him, smiling, do not you concern yourself about that Wound, it is healed I warrant you by this time but *Camillo*, added he, you should not peep under Women's Petticoats, none but impudent naughty Boys do that ; however, do not do so again, and I will make your Sister *Nancy* be friends with you, she only crys because you looked up .her Coats. • Why then, was it not for the Wound she cried?

(returned *Camillo* sure if I had such, I should cry my Heart out; but inay not I look at the Mark, Sir, when it is well? No, said the

Tutor, you Rogue, you must never look at any Thing of the kind. - Never, replied the

Boy, that's strange! I am sure, if I was hurt, " I would let her look as much as she pleased.' *Philotis* was glad to change the Discourse, least he should be obliged to come to an Explanation, which he chose to avoid. However the Wound ran strong in *Camillo's* Head, and the more so, when the Moment he fet Eyes upon any of the Maids, they would burst out a Laughing : For Miss Ivoney had told her Mother of the Accident, in the Presence of some of them, and one of them was so imprudent as to Jeer him with it, and carry on a Conversation which undeceived him, and let him into an Idea of the Difference of Sexes, that is into fuch a Notion (e) as let him know that

what

(e) Such a Noton, &c] Our Author here would intimate to the Reader, that the Soul of Man withbut the Interposition of the Sexes, is uncapable of finding out the Distinction of Sexes, and that however natural we may suppose the Appetite of propogating our Species is, yet we learn the means of gratifying it by Induction, or Example, as we do any other Ait; and would infinuate, that if it was possible, to keep a Man all his Life-time from fee. ing or hearing of Women, o any other similar Object, he would be as ignorant of the means of Generation as of Afironomy, or any other Art acquired by the most painful Study. The Heat of his Brood might fimulate an Erection, which is merely a mechanical Effect, and he might find Uneasiness in himself, which he could not know how to aleviate, but could never hit upon the most remote Idea of the Art of Generation, without the gradual Steps which the Author in the following Part of this Narration has observed, as the Method of *Camillo's* becoming poflefied of the Appetite Lust, from whence

a

what he saw was no Hurt, but a Mark which distinguished Girls from Boys.

Young *Camillo* had now got a Sight of what his Mother longed for, and was seized with a violent Curiosity to be better acquainted with it ; though he did not know, why or wherefore : He had strong Inclination to be

peeping under his Sister's Petticoats, and the more they opposed him, the more he was inclined to do it ; liowever, this was meerly the Effect of Curiofity; he had no purpose, but to survey the Structure of an Object which was quite new to him, without being capable of guessing at its real Use or intrinsic Excellence. He wanted to see it, and all its Appurtenances, both Outside and Inside, for much the same Reasons, as he would that of a Rattle, or any other Toy; and as he found it difficult to gratify this Inclination, his Defire became more eager, and the Whim could never be out of his Head, he was always thinking of it: for its the Nature of Curiosity *, that Opposition whets it,

and

this useful Lesson is to be learned, that the utmot Care ought to be taken to keep Youth in Ignorance of this matter, till their Reason is able to guide them: in the Use and Subjection of it.

* Our Author in this Paragraph, inclines to cau. tion his Readers from suppofing, that *Camillo's* De. fire to be pursuing his new Discovery, proceeded from the Impulse of Luft or Appetite, and would perfuade them that Curiosity alone is fufficient to account for this Inclination. And though to common Aspres hension, it would seem the Effect of the firit Dawn. ings of the natural Appetite of Luít, yet I am inclinable to fall in with our Author's Centiments, because I apprehend Curiosity to be on: of the earliest Motives in the Human Mind; and that which in its in-and makes it more violent, in which it differs from most of the Passions.

fancy,

But fancy, has the least to do do with the Body. For as the firit Faculty of the Soul is Perception, and as it has no other Exercise but Perception of new Objects, or Reflection upon former Ideas, which become to many new Perceptions, and as every new Percep. tion renews and confirms the idea of

its own Exi. fence, it is evident every new Perception of whatever kind, which does not raise the Idea of Fear, Anger, or Disturbance in the Soul, must give Pleafure to the Mind : And as generally speaking it has received greatest Pleasure from those Perceptions, which it obtained with some Difficulty, so whereever its Designs are opposed, it measures the Satisfaction it proposes to ittelf by such pleating Ideas, and becomes more urgent to make the Discovery. Thus Celf-Love is the Motive of Curiosity, and the Pursuit of Pleasure, the Foundation of the Force of Novelty, so natural to the Mind of Man. In Chil. dren, or Persons of weak Understandings, this Curio. lity is confined to the external Figures of Objects and meer 'Triffes, but in -advanced Age, and those of deeper Reflection, it operates upon things of greater Extent and Utility. However all of them, the Curiosity of little Master to see a Pupet Shew, or the Inside of a Rattle, or the more sublime Searches into Nature by the Philosopher, have the fame Source, and proceed from the active Principle in the Soul, which is always in Search of new Perceptions and fresh Ideas to employ 'its reflecting Powers : these being the Materials, it only can work upon, and without which it must remain in a State of stupid Infenfibility, and be incapable of measuring Time, so its only by its new Perceptions that it knows that it has Existence, whose Periods it divides by their Num. ber ; for suppofing, according to our Author, that the Human Coul exiited in the Animalcule, it could there have but one Perception, that is an abstract Percep

tion

But after some Attempts, to oblige Mifs *Nancy* to satisfy his Curiosity, for which he was severely beat, he was obliged to conceal his Inclinations, and content himself with ruminating upon what was so much the Object of his Wishes. He remained in this State of anxious Uncertainty for some time longer, but Chance, and the Inprudence of one of the Maids, gave him a small Hint of the Matter, which he foon improved to a perfect Knowledge. C6

As tion of its own Existence, and as that was but one, could be compared with nothing else, so till the Oro gans of Sense, became capable of furnishing another Idea, by a new Perception, the Soul was uncapable of measuring Time: and consequently the whole time from its first Existence, to the Discovery of new Objects, which is at least fixcy-two Days, would

appear but as one Inlant, and the intervening Space inconceivable, therefore no wonder if every new Percep. tion gives Pleasure, and that Curiosity should act with greater Force than most other Passions, and perhaps the whole of them might be explained into this alone ; but this Curiosity, we have been hitherto speaking of, is pure and abstracted, unmixed with the other Passions, but it may receive great addition when blended with these, especially when mixed with the Appetite Luft: for the Sighe of a new Object, suppo e that of a fine Woman we never faw before, in adult Persons raises the Appetites, puts the Blood in a Ferment, all which raises a pleasant Sensation in the most sensible Organs, little inferior to actual Enjoyment; and as Persons of Experience expect and know the Effects of obscene Sights, its no wonder they are eager in the Pursuit of them, fince the Body is gratified by new Sensations, as well as the Mind with new Perceptions : But this could not be the case of young *Camillo*

, for hitherto, he had no more Erection or Emotion at the sight of his Sister's fupposed Wound, than of a Melon; yet it plealed him more, as it was more a Novelty.

As Camillo was much addicted to Passion and Fear, the System of his Nerves were affected and greatly relaxed, which made his Parents believe, that he would very soon be visited by the Palsey, from a Tremor he was observed to have in. his Hands. The Physicians were consulted on a Case fo uncommon in a Person of his Years; and they very judiciously recommended the frequent use of the Cold Bath. It happened to be the latter End of Spring when he entered into this Regimen, and every Morning he was raised out of Bed, put into a Bathing Tub which stood in the Kitchen, and one of the Maids was directed to dry him when he came out, and rub. him all over with a Flesh-brush till his Skin was put in a Glow of Heat. It happened, while the Maid was rubbing him in this manner one Morning, with his Face turned to a large Fire, the Heat of the Fire, and the Friction of the Parts, caused an Erection in little Mafter ; which the Maid obferving, wagishly said, Hay! my little *Comillo?* It will not be long before you know *Modge* from a Cut; my Life for it in a Year or tuo you will be the Plague of all the Maids in the Manor. Know *Madge* from a Cut! returned *Camillo,* What is that you say, *Peg*: What do you mean by *Madge*, who is ine? Go, you Fool, you, said they do not you remember what you miftook in the Cherry Garden for a Cut? O! Dear ! replied he, is that called *Madge?* But

how can you tell that I shall know more of it soon ; will you let me see your *Madge?* For Sister *Nancy* will not let me have a Peep at her’s. No, you young Rogue, you, answers *Peg*, I will not ; fee *Poll (*turning to another of the Maids then in the Kitchen, how focn Nature begins to work ! Will not this turning to little Maiter) make your

Teeth

1

t

e

3 Teeth water; in three or four Years more, I] warrant he will be looking after your *Madge* in

good Earnest. At this Inftant some of the Men Servants came in, which broke off the Chat about *Madge*, and young *Camille* was dressed s.

however, he had learned so much from this Condi versation, that a certain Mark he had about him

was designed for some Use or Purpose relating to that other Mark in the Maids, which they had · christened by the Name of *Madge* ; and as an

Erection was the Cause of this Discourse, as ofd ten as that happened the other Idea occurred, - and in a little time further, the last brought on, b the former, which might be said to be the first

Stage of the grosser Appetite : However his Ideas of it were intirely confused, and the Emotions be felt on these Occasions were caused by the

Connection of the Ideas, and not by the ConS,

nection of the Things themselves, of which he

had not the least Conception, and found no other Le

Attraction in himself, but that the Thoughts of his former Curiosity was attended with a tickling Itch in certain Parts, which created a foolish kind of Sensation, mixed with Pleasure and Uneasiness.

In a Month or two after this, when he was 0

between eleven and twelve Years of Age, he chanced to accompany his Mother in a Visit the

made a neighbouring Family, who had several ! Children bred up at the Boarding School, and now

at home on account of the *Whitfon* Hollidays. The

eldest Boy of this Family was about the Age of ;

Camillo, and they foon grew fond of one another, ->

so that the Mother was prevailed on to leave Ca*millo* to divert himself with this new Companion, till he returned to the Seminary. The Boys were both pleased with this Indulgence, and Masters were made Bedfellows: They chanced both to

awake

b

awake pretty early the first Morning, and entered into a Conversation, which in the end proved very entertaining to young *Camillo ;* for by it he learned the School-Boy's Vice, which was the second Stage of the luftful Appetite, and he wanted now nothing but to be informed of the Commerce between the Sexes, to arrive at full Maturity in that Kind of Knowledge ; however his young Tutor in Iniquity, was pretty near as ignorant in that Point as he, and could give him but very small Intelligence relating to it: But as I said before, the Idea of what he called *Madge*, raised formerly an Erection, so that brought back the pleasant Reflection of the Crisis of the new Sport he had learned, and consequently he had a stronger Cause than before to indulge his Thoughts upon that Subject, and to be eager in gratifying his Desire of seeing and feeling it: But it was yet almost a Year before he arrived at the Height of his Wishes.

About this time, a Sister of his Mother's of the Half-Blood, died, and left an only Daughter about twelve Years of Age to the Care of *Camillo's* Father : The young Lady was brought home to the House, and educated with the rest of the Children of the Family : She was very genteel in her Person, had a blooming Complexion, and fhewed all the Prognostics of a great Beauty; her Temper was extremely agreeable, her Difposition Frolickrome, and much inclinable to the Romp. She had not been bred up with all the Strictness imaginable, . was much less reserved than *Camillo's* Sister, and on that Account the was better pleased with his Conversation than with that of the young Ladies, and of course he became more engaged to her Company, Thared in all her Diverfions, and did her all the little

obliging

obliging Offices in his Power, so that in a short; time, such a tender Friendship grew up betwixt them, that *Camillo* was always uneasy when he was not with her, and Miss *Maria* was never better pleased than when in Company with him : For a Month or two they had no Opportunity of being alone together, though both wished it, they knew not why. At last Fortune was favourable to our young

Lovers. It was in the Season of Hay-making, and all the Children in the Family were diverting themselves in the Fields, and romping among the Haycocks. There was a little Coppice-Wood hard by, and here they all retired to shade themselves from the Heat of the Sun. His Sisters had not been long there, when they took it into their Heads to go home a Cart of Hay then carrying out of the Field ġ *Camillo* and *Maria*, who, on other Occasions, would have been the first in a Frolick of that kind, chofe for the present to stay behind, being both determined by the fame Motives, *viz.* the Desire of conversing alone with each other.' When the rest were gone, *Camillo* drew near *Maria*, and grasping her about the middle, crys out, now my Dear *Cousin*, you and I are together alone, which I have longed wished for — I shall be revenged of you, so I will, for all the Tricks you have played me, since you came to our House; I will tumble and kiss you out of Breath, that I will. She naturally, and with the most artless Innocence permitted him to take as much of this sort of Revenge as he pleased ; he kissed her a thousand times, the returning his Carresses with all possible Ardour. Warmed with this amorous Toying, *Camillo's* Curiosity put him in

mind of what he had of late been so desirous to see, but never had a Glimpse of fince the Af

fair of the Cherry-Tree; full of this Thought, he began to be very familiar with *Maria's* Petticoats, at which she seemed at first offended; but as her Inclinations were individually the same with *Camillo's,* after a little Struggle fhe permitted him to survey the secret Throne of mighty Love in all its Budding Bloom: It formed a tempting Protuberance, divided in the middle like the downy Peach ; its Edges tinged with a deep Vermilion, which gave Lustre to the Radiant whiteness of the neighbouring Mount: No Shaggy Shrubs had yet disfigured the sacred Vale, but all was smooth as polished Ivory: *Camillo* silently gazed for some time with Wonder and Amazement, and then in a Transport, pressed the mysterious Spot with his wanton Hands, and allowed his little Fingers to search its inmont Recesses.

As Miss had been bred at a Boarding School, she had there learned vicious Tricks; young, very voung as she was, which occafioned her being The more sensibly moved with the wanton Touches of the ravished *Camillo.* She lay panting as for Breath, and grasped the simple Youth to her glowing Bosom with eager Transports, as much as to say. · There is Extacy yet to come, though

you and I are ignorant of the Means.' The unconscious Boy, though his Blood was by this time in a Blaze, and all his Spirits on the Wing, yet spent the Moments in this childish Dalliance, till the Nymph, who had exhausted her amorous Fire, and recovered in foine measure from the delicious Trance, had Sense to see that their Compa. nions were returning, and that it was time to resume a more decent Posture.

Camillo had found too much Pleasure from the warm Emotion of his Blood in this Adventure, not to wish for such another ; but he had no full

Opportunity

Opportunity for two or three Months after, only now and then he could steal a Touch while they were romping together in Company with his Sisters, who feldom left him and his charming *Maria* alone, though both were equally desirous of that Satisfaction. And now their Affection for each other encreased daily, and was visible to the whole Family; however nobody made any serious Reflections upon it, but laughed to see the Effects of their very early Flame, which each discovered without any Diffimulation. It even contributed to the Advancement of their Education ; for when either of them did any thing amiss, they were told such Behaviour would render them unworthy of each other, and the only way *Camillo* could take to merit his Cousin *Maria* for a Wife, was to mind his Exercises ; and that she must acquire all the Accomplishments befiting her Sex, before she could aspire to be the Wife of *Camillo :* this obliged both of them to pursue with Eagerness, and take Pleasure in learning, every thing that could render them fit for each other. Thus they went on encouraging a mutual Flame, which, if it had not received a Check in the Bud, might, as they managed it, have proved the Ruin of their future Peace. For they had both Disfimulation enough to conceal the vicious Emotions of their Paffions, and the loose Freedoms they indulged themselves in, as often as they had any Opportunity: Not from any Conception they had of the Nature or Crime of these Daliances, but because the one had been checked by his Tutor and Parents for attempting to treat his Sisters and the Maids with these kind of Freedoms, and the other had learned to diffemble all her Sentiments, that being the grand Principle on which the young Ladies depend in the present Generation, but they court

ed

ed all Occasions of indulging in private, and making amends for the Restraint they put upon themselves in publick.

About three or four Months after the first Rencounter, when *Camillo* might be about thirteen Years of Age, bis eldest Sifter, who was Bedfellow

to *Maria*, was taken ill of the *Measles*, and on that account *Maria* was removed to a little Room next that where *Camillo* lay: and it happened at the same time, that *Philotis* his Tutor was obliged to go up to *London*, on some Affairs relating to the Family, and *Camillo* lay by himself. This was an Opportunity for the young Lovers to be alone, which they had Wit enough not to neglect. So the very first Night, as soon as the Family were gone to Reft, Ca*millo*, according to previous Agreement, left his own Chamber, and went into that of *Maria's*, the Door of which was left open for his Reception.

The thoughtless *Maria* permitted him without Resistance to come into her Bed, where he wantonly toyed with her, and pressed her with manly Eagerness to his glowing Bosom. She returned his inost tender Carresses with equal Audor, pofted him on the Mount of *Venus*, encircling him with her ivory Limbş, and twisting round him as the Ivy does the Oak. Every warming Idea occured to his Imagination, and put all his Blood and Spirits in Combustion; he pressed, he hugg'd and squeez'd the wishing Fair ; but alass, he was totally ignorant how to allay the Fire which he found ready to consume him, and had no Thoughts of entering the faCred Circle, but contented himself with beating the Bush.

However,

i However as the Blood and Spirits flow mecha

nically, and as Nature finds ways to disburthen herself when loaded by Repletion, a humid Moisture darted from the wanton Swain, and bedew

ed the almost dying Nymph, whose Imagination, · tho' wide of the Point of real Bliss, had reduced i her to the fame Situation, and thus fainting they á fell from each other's Arms.

Maria on recovering from this Trance, finding : something slippery about her, asked the surprized *: Camillo*, what was the meaning of it? But he ! poor Youth, was as much at a loss as she to solve : the great Phoenomenon. On this, a Conversa: tion ensued on the means of getting of Children,

which they supposed they were to have when they were married, for they concluded as they knew not yet how Children were got, that it was the Business of the Parson to teach them, or help them in the Affair, which last is perhaps very

often the Cafe. But in about half an 'Hour, their

Spirits being a little recruited, they began to reE new their former Daliance; but as Miss had here

tofore received Satisfaction from the Finger ; it now ftruck into her Head, that something else about *Camillo*, might perhaps be more naturally adapted to the Purpose. In short, the first put it into his Head to try the Experiment. The Thought was natural, an Attempt was made instantly being guided in the Operation by, it would seem, the more knowing *Maria ;* but as he was a Novice in the Art of working the Maidenhead Mines, he scarce broke ground for this whole Night, though he made several Essays : for both found so much Satisfaction in the bare Attempt, that they were not discouraged at the little Success they met with, and Day beginning to appear, they agreed to part, for fear of a Discovery, tell next Night at the fame Hour.

pear,

The next Night and two more passed in the fame fruitless Endeavours to untie the Virgin Zone, and penetrate the mysterious Paffage, which so fatigued the young Lovers, that they looked all Day like two Ghosts; their Complections grew pale, their Eyes Bloodshot, and their Countenance hagged: This was observed by *Camill's* Mother, who was fearful of the Approach of fome Diftemper, but little guefled the real Cause of the fudden and strange Alteration in both their Looks. The fourth Night they again tried the amorous Sport, and *Camillo* - was more penetrating now than he had been formerly; and pushing boldly to pierce the obstructing *Hymen* *, broke the

Bridle

* *Obftrueting* Hymen.] Our Author here falls in with the common received Opinion, that there is such a thing as an *Hymen*, which is supposed a Test of Virginity, and was received as such by the *Hebrews*, who

preserved the Sheet whereon the Blood shed on that Occasion remained, as a Testimony of their Daughter's Honesty. And they looked upon the want of that Membrane, as so infallible a Sign of Prostitution, that if the Spoils of it were not to be seen the next Day, the Husband had a right to repudiate his Wife, who was stoned to Death before her Father's Door: Happy for *England,* that this severe Law does not prevail here, though. it has a Prophet for its Author.

Not only the Situation, Shape, Size, and Figure of this Symbol of a Maidenhead is controverted by Anatomists, but the very Existence expressly denied by some of them, though as strongly alserted by others. One *Degraaf,* a Man who had made many curicus Researches into this hidden Region,

says:

Bridle of his fiery Courser, and was obliged by the extreme Anguilh to retreat from the Field

of

3

1

says plainly, that all the Subjects he has examined, and whence he might expect it, if any such Mem

brane had been in Nature, he had never found the · least Footsteps of such a Thing. All the Difference

he pretends to have observed in the Female Organ of Generation, confiited in Straitness and Wideness, and different Corrugations, which appeared according to the Age and Conititution of the Party, or the use that had been made of the Organ.

On the other hand, Dr. *Drake*, and others maintain, that they never missed it in Subjects where they had reason to expect it. They suppote it a thin Membrane like fine Parchment, perfora ed in the middle, with a small Hole for the Paffige of the Menses and other Humidities collected the upper Region, and stretched like a Drum-Head in the Neck of the Womb above the Nymphæ and the Urinary Passage at the Entrance of the *Vagince* of the Womb, againit which it is drawn as a Curtain or Barricado to stop the Entrance of the *Penis.* But in most Women, this Membrance is of fo frail a Texture, that it yields to the Efforts of a vigorous Enemy,

and being torn in the Act of Coition, or other 3

deep carried Wantonness, it shrivels up, and takes the Form of *little fleshy* Knots, called by the Learned, *Carunculæ Myrtiformes*, and assitts now in the Ileasures it formerly pretended to obstruct.

In fome, especially old Maids, who are so cautious as to preserve this precious Mark, the Membrane by Age grows so tough and calous, that not with out great Pain to themselves and the Operator, it is removed, and in most there is on this Occasion a small Effufion of Blood.

This is the State of a Maidenhead, or the *FlosVirginis,* so much prized by us, and yet so little in Etteem in other Countries. I think it is *Pedro de*

Battle, most lamentable stained with his ow.1. Blood, and that at a Time, when the ravished Nymph most wanted him to maintain with Vigour that Poft she found he had just arrived at, and every Inch of which he had gained with infinite, Toil and Labour to them both; but in the last Onset he had spent his Fire, and the Pain he felt was so poignant, that he could neither maintain his Ground, nor renew the Charge.

As she felt no such Anguilh on that Occasion, she asked him why he retired from her Arms: He innocently told her he was hurt, at which she was much concerned, but endeavoured to cure the Wound by stroking gently with her Hand the afflicted part, but finding no likelihood of his recovering it, the Lovers parted sooner than ordinary ; however, poor *Camillo* could not rest that Night, the hurt he had got tormented *him* so much, and towards Morning he was in a small Fever, and unable to get out of Bed.

All the Family were alarmed at his Illness, and a Physician was sent for immediately, who finding his Pulse quick, and all the Indications of a

Fever

Cicca, in his History of the *Incas of Peru*, who says, that in that Country they ne er marry but on Condition fome Body is at the Trouble of taking the Maidenhead, and I think the fame has been reported of some of the *Indian* Nations of *Carolina,* and along the Banks of the River *Missippi,* and it would seem that the taking of it is no pious Work, lince by a Canon of the eleventh Council of *Carthage*, the Husband, out of Regard to the Matrimonial Benediction, was prohibited taking his Wife's Maidenhead for the three' first Nights, but whether it is a pious Work or not, *Camillo,* it seems found it a very la. borious one.

Iver, ordered him to be let Blood. However

that did not assuage the Pain be felt in a Part i which he concealed from all the World ; he seemed

rather to grow worse. His Tutor came home that Evening, so that the young Lovers had no time to talk to one another this Night, and the next Day the whole Scene was laid open in spight of their Endeavours to conceal it. For the HouseKeeper coming to shift *Camillo,* with the rest of the

Children, to her great surprize found his Linnen 1

all Bloody. In the Height of her Amazement,

she shewed the unseemly Tokens to her Mistress, :

who immediately guessed that her hopeful Son had been dabbling with the forbidden Fruit, and, from some other Symptoms she spied, or fancied the fpyed, that he had been worse treated in the field of *Venus* than he really was, judging no less than that he was intected with a Disease, which often springs from those unwholsome Vapours too common in the Damp Mines of that Region. The Thought of so young a Sinner, and the eminent Danger to which the thought both Soul and Body was exposed, bereaved the fond Mother of her Senses for some Moments. She sighed, cried, wrung her Hands, and lamented her Son's Fate in the most doleful Terms. In the interim, the Father came into the Room, and found his Lady in this pitious Condition ; he asked the Cause with some Emotion, but she, scarce able to answer, pointed to the purple Testimony of young *Camillo's* Manhood, then lying upon the Table before her.

she, in a broken Voice, see the Fruits of all

our tender Care and Pains; fee what devilish • Tricks your young Dog of a Son has been at. • The Villain has certainly got the ugly Distemper surely the Wickedness of this Age

“There, says

‘
‘

is enough to bring a Judgment upon the Land.
" Then raising her Voice in a more passionate

Key, but if I live, says she, I will find out
the base Wretch that has debauched my Son,

and have her burnt alive : She must be a Brute
(that would suffer a Child to touch her *in that I*
. *Condition.* - Oh what shall I do to be

revenged on the Author of this wicked Transaction.' All this while, the Husband, who had loved the Crack of the Whip in his younger Days as much " as any Man in *England,'* stood in amaze, not knowing whether to laugh or be angry at what 2 he heard. At last, when her Silence permitted to him to speak, he desired his Wife to moderate her Grief and Passion, and to let him know how she is came to the Knowledge of this Affair, if she had 25. spoke to her Son, or had any other Proofs of this co Transgression than that now lying on the Table. She told him, she had not yet spoke to *Camillo*, but judged of the whole Matter from what was now be bi fure him, which was sufficient to convince

any in his Senses, that all was not right with the young Devil, but I will go this Minute, and give such a Whirreting, that he shall not think of a time Woman this twenty Years. Hold, my Dear, replied the Husband calmly, let us proceed cauti- Ricam ously in a Business of this Importance ; let us con- toime trive to pick it out of him by Stratagem, and without Noise, that we may have an opportunity to find out his Affociate ; for if your Conjecture be right, there must be a Woman in the Cafe, and I believe she must be more to blame than the Boy. We must consult *Philotis* on this Occafion, whose Wisdom must help us to unriddle this mysterious Affair. The Wife could easily perceive the Husband was little less than Banter Thebe

1

6

6

L: ing her; however, she complyed with his OverFor

ture, and *Philotis* was sent for, and with the Faend os

ther, Mother, and the House-keeper, who had 7 &

been an old Servant in the Family, fat in folemn Bri

Council how to come at the Bottom of this won. derous Event.

The good *Philotis* was ashamed to fee such flagrant Proofs adduced against his Pupil, imagining such a Failure would be ascribed to his Remissness in forming his Morals, and watching his Conduct. The Father, seeing his Uneasiness, assured him, ' that he was fully sensible, he had

not been wanting in his Duty, and that he could not blame him for a Slip of that kind, which was but the Overflowings of Nature, and might be remedied.' This gave the Tutor fresh Spirits, and enabled him to aslift in Council with the greater Composure. The Result of their Consultation was, that the whole Affair fhould be kept a profound Secret from all the Fa- . mily, and that *Philotis* should take such prudent Measures as should occur to him, to bring his Pupil to make a full and candid Confeffion; which, in fact, was no difficult Matter to do, as *Cao millo* had been accustomed to the most sacred Regard to Truth, and taught to think, that nothing was so mean or unbecoming a Gentleman (a Character he was very fond of) as telling a Lye, besides, he had a sincere Affection for his Tutor, a perfect Confidence in him, free from any Dread but that of offending against him as a Friend.

Philotis began his Examination by asking him, if he had any Pain in any Part of his Body, befides his Head, which he incessantly complained of. The Boy remained silent, and confused for {ome Minutes, casting about in his Mind for fome

المانيا

Evafion that would save a Lve, which he ab:
horred, and yet answer his Tutor's Question ;
but *Philotis* repeating the Demand a fecond Time,
with all the Tokens of Tenderness and Affec-
tion, both in his Gestures and Tone of Voice;
before he had fixed upon any equivocal Answer,
he replied in the Affirmative, that he had a Pain
somewhere else, which was worse than that in
his Head, but was alhamed to tell him where.
Philotis pressed him not to make any Thing a
Secret to one who had so great a Value for him;
and forcing a Smile, added, I fuppofe my dear
Canillo you have been making a Prefent of your
Maidenhead to some pretty Girl, and have met
with a Disaster, which you would conceal from
your Friends ; come, you are now almost a Man,
and must not act to childishly; let me know how
and where you are affedted. *Camillo,* encourag-
ed by this manner of speaking, confessed that his
Tutor had found out the Secret, but he believ-
ed his Cousin *Maria* had told him ; what then,
replied *Philotis*, quite confounded at the mention
of that Name, is *Maria* the Person you have
been fo free with? Why, who elfe, returned
Camillo, could you imagine I would concern my-
felf with, than she I defign for my Wife ; but
I will chide her, so I will, if I can, for telling

you any thing of the matter
need not, faid *Philotis* alınost overwhelmed with
Grief, which he endeavoured to conceal, the ne-
ver told me a Syilable; but I have reason to chide
you for not letting me into the Secret sooner, I
might have prevented your being fo ill ; but I
will forgive you, if you give me now a faith-
ful Account of all that passed between you and
your Cousin. In short, without much further
Entreaty, *Camillo* gave him a full Narrative of

the

No, you

the Intrigue, from the Beginning in the Copice. Wood to its Conclusion the Night before laft, without concealing the smallest Circumstance.

When *Philotis* had made himself Master of all he wanted to know, and examined the State of the Part affected, he resumed a graver Look, and told *Camillo*, that he had been guilty of the most heinous Crime, both in the Sight of God and Man, and in Regard to himself and his Cousin ; that he had been Guilty of a Breach of one of the Commandments, and allowed himself to be carried away by the Instigation of a wicked Luft to defile himself, and Ruin his dear. *Maria* for ever ; that now he had made a Whore of her, the could neither be his Wife, nor fit for any other Gentleman ; that his Mother and Father were unconsolable, and would never forgive him so great a Crime, which affected their Peace and Reputation in the tenderest Point.

Camillo was thunder-struck at this Representation of the Care, and trembled for fear of his Tutor's Resentment, but more for that of his Parents. He Aung himself out of the Bed, and embraced the Knees of *Philotis*, begging him in the most suppliant manner to forgive him, and to conceal it from his Pappa and Mamma, and that he never would be guilty of the like for the future ; indeed, says he, I did not think it was fa great a Crime to go to Bed to my Cousin, whom you all know I loved. Sure, Sir, Mamma and Papra go every Night to Bed, and *Yacob* the Coachman lies every Night with the Cookmaid, and yet no Harm follows, why should it then be a Crime for my Cousin and I to do the same, for I am certain we love one another as well as any two can. - No, you are wrong *Camillo*, these you speak of are married, and may, and ought to

go to Bed together, but you two are but Children, and are not married, and therefore its a Sin in you, though it is none in them. You faid, replied *Camillo*, but just now, that I was almost a Man, and *Maria* I am sure is as big as Mrs. *In*, who was married but t'other Day, and she says, she is as

much a Woman as ever she can be, and why may not we be married, and then it will be no Sin. No, you are both too young and not fit for it, you see you have hurt yourself, if you had been a Man you would not have done so: Well then, said *Camillo, I* wish I were a Man, for I long to be married, that I may not be hurt when I go to Bed to my Cousin, for indeed she must be my Wife; though, since I am not a Man yet, and you say it is a Fault, I fhall never again do what I have done, till you give me leave, if you but make my Peace with my Mamma and Dadda.

Philotis found it dangerous to pretend to convine him of his Error by Dint of Argument, least the Boy, for want of Judgment, should misapprchend him ; but chofe rather to rely simply upon the Force of Precept ; and after having lectured liin for some time, and given him a pretty distinct Notion of his Folly, he promised to intercede with his Parents for Forgiveness, on Condition he would renounce all private Corresponcence with *Maria*, and cease to love her. The fuust Part of the Condition he easily agreed to; his present Anguish made him abhor the Thoughts of a freh Rencounter, but he could by no means be induced to promise not to love her : Nor durft the Tutor urge it very home, because he thought in his Conscience it was instilling a very bad Principle into his Pupil, to desire him to ab.indon a Virgin he had debauched, if what had past be

tween them could deserve that Name, but left him, assuring him, once more, he would use his Interest with his Parents to restore him to Favour.

Philotis returned to make his Report to his Pu. pil's Parents, who impatiently waited for the Result of his Enquiries: But they were confounded, especially the Mother, when she heard that *Maa ria* was the Partner of this Intrigue; yet it was some Comfort that the now had reason to hope that her Son's Health was not in the Danger she had feared, that the Amour had not been of long Continuance, and was rather the Result of natural Ignorance and Simplicity than any rooted Habit. However the Case of the young Lady was more to be pitied than her Son's, since the least Breath of such an Affair taking Air, would ruin her Reputation for ever: And Mrs. *Ca. millo* thought herself in the most unhappy Situation, since it was in her Family, and with a Son of hers fuch an Affair happened. In short,

The was unconsolable, on the Score of her Kinfwoman, whom she tenderly loved as one of her Children ; and in the first Transports of her Rage was for taking her Revenge on poor *Camilla,* who had now Sufferings both of Body and Mind to Struggle with ; but every Body else opposed her Measures; the Tutor, in particular, told her, that he had engaged his Word that the should express no violent Resentment, that the Candour and Simplicity of his Pupil's Confession claimed Forgiveness, and that friendly Remonstrances, join-. ed to a strict Watch upon his Actions, would have a better and more rational Effect than any harsh Proceedings. The Father, who did not look upon *Camillo's* Crime as one of the most heinous, feconded *Philotis* ; but its the Nature of all Wo

men, especially those of a passionate Disposition, to profit very little by Advice; on the contrary, they are more inflamed by the smallest Opposition to the reigning Dictates of their Passion. This was this Lady's Care; she was enraged to see her Husband and the Tutor bear this dreadful Calamity with so philofophical a Temper. She want. ed them to be transported as she was, and to wreak their Vengeance on the suffering *Camillo.* But they judged better, than to allow her by her Violence to give vent to a Secret, which it was the Interest of every Individual to conceal, and therefore took care to keep the Criminals out of her Sight for fome time. But the Caution had availed nothing, if a Gentleman in the Neighbourhood, who was Kinsman to the Father, and Godfather to young *Camillo,* had not come in at the very Juncture they were in this Dispute. This Gentleman was doatingly fond of the Boy, and as he had no Children of his own, resolved to make him his Heir, and had come on purpose to enquire concerning his Health, hearing he was ill. He saw Confufion in the Looks of all the Family; and asked, with kindly Einotion, how it faired with his Godfon. Ab Viper, replied the Mother, its no matter how he is, I wish he had never been born; you have a hopeful Godson of hiin. At this, her Husband gave her a Look, which made her stop the Carier of her Tongue, but she had said too little to satisfy *Amandus,* for that was the Gentleman's Name, and too much to retreat. The Husband in his Heart blamed her Imprudence, but seeing the had gone fo far, thought it beft to relate the whole Matter as briefly as he could. And is

this all you are in a Pucker about, replied *Amandits*, with a malicious Grim, I thought my

Boy

the young

6

‘
‘

look a

! Boy had been dead, or next door to it, when • I law fuch folemn Gravity in all your Faces. ' But why do you make such a Rout about tak

ing a Bite of a green Apple; plague on it, I am more concerned my Godson's Hurt, than if

he hai got all the Maidenheads in the Parish. ' I am afraid he will never be staunch-mouthed ' since he has been so damnably maule i and beat

about the Head at the first getting Blood; we ' shall not be able of a long time to get him to

Girl in the Face again • What a Noise you make about the young Hur• sey, who I find is good Blood too, and for that • I love her with all my Heart. If she has crack

ed her Pitcher a little too foon, it will soon 'mend again ; and if you can prevail on yourselves, • which seriously is your Interest to do, to keep

the whole Affair huth and filent, the may bring

her Goods to Market a Year or two hence, if ' fiie stays so long, as found as a Roach, and her. ! Husband bę never the wiser for it. But this comes of Boarding School Education; where they either learn to mu: h or too little ; if Miss had either been taught the real Value and Nature of Chastity, in fuch Terms as ihe might

have understood that her Commerce with *Ca. 6 millo* was a Breach of it, or if she had been,

kept ignorant of those plaguey Tricks which • raise the Appetite before Reason is ripe to go(vern it, the had not complied with the young Rogue's wanton Dalliance, and fo had 'favel

all this Trouble. But there is no other Care taken in the Education of young Girls, " but to learn them to dissemble their real Sen"timents of every thing, by which means its im• possible to come at the Knowledge of their - Paffions, till they have fixed fume vicious Ha.

bis

us

D 4

• bit in the Mind, which is out of the Power ' of Art to eradicate ; and no care is taken to

remove the vicious Affections they may have im

bibed, or store their Minds with virtuous Prin'ciples : They are only taught to conceal them

in Publick, by which means they all of them

wear the outside of Angels, but within, and ' in private, are Slaves to the basest Passions, and (the most libidinous Desires.

The firft, but especially the last part of *Amandus's* Speech, instead of allaying the Fury of Madam *Camillo*, who could not bear to hear her Sex treated fo injuriously, set her all in a Blaze, and forced her to treat the Author with somewhat an undecent Reply: But he was very well pleased to see her Wrath turned against him, hoping by that means to divert her Refentment against his Godson. He let her run her length, tell her Spirits were exhausted; her Paffion then began by degrees to subfide, and her Reason to reassume its Place. They now entered into a second Consultation, what was proper to be done with the young Delinquents. It was agreed on all Hands to treat them with Lenity, and only to express their Refentment by Sorrow for their Folly, rather than impertinent Railings, which, as they were both generously disposed, was thought would operate more forcibly than harsh Usage. But as it would be dangerous to keep them together in the fame House, *Amandus* proposed that *Camillo* and his 'Tutor should remove to his House for some Months, till this infant Passion was forgot, on both Sides.

The Motion was approved on all hands, and to keep up the Severity of a Parent, the Father defired that his Son might be removed as it were without his Knowledge, and for fear of the Ef

fects of his Resentment, in order to give *Camill* a stronger Sense of the Fault he had committed. This was easily executed, and in an Hour or two's time, young *Camillo* and his Tutor, who pretended likewife to be under Disgrace on his Accounty set out with *Amandus* for his Seat, which was but

about feven Miles off, and left Mrs. *Comilio* to manage *Maria* as she pleased, which was the only Concern the young Lover was under, for fear his Mamma should treat-the Charmer of his; Heart with too much Severity; which indeed he had fome Reason to be afraid of, knowing the Violence of his Mother's Temper; for they were no sooner gone, than pretty Miss was closeted, and taxed with the Intrigue, which she flatly denied. This Behaviour enraged her Aunt, and purchased her a very severe Course of Discipline, which highly affronted Miss *Maria,* who thought herself too much a Woman for that kind of Cors' rection, to which she had never been much used. This made her more obftinate in her Denial of the whole Fact, and they could get nothing out of her all that Night, though they had told her *Camillo* had confeffed all : She looked upon that as only a Forgery, and could not harbour a Thougł t lo dishonourable of her dear *Camillo,* who had sworn inviolable Secrecy. She carried it so far as to defire to be confronted with him, and stood it out so resolutely, that the Aunt began to think *Camillo* had abused her, by the Instruction of some of the Maids, who had prompted him to that Tale to conceal themselves, and this obliged her to cease her Enquiries that Night, till she had Recourse to another Council to solve the Difficulty, for none was admite ted to this Examination but herself. She was full cf this Notion, when dhe entered into Discourse with her

Husband after Supper, who could scarcely perfuade her, that it was impoffible to forge a Story vith so many Circumstances, and that it must be frue, and her Niece obstinate in a Lye. It was too late to renew the aitack, so they went to Bed, giving Charge that the Housekeeper should lie with Miss that Niglit, and try to pick a Conjeffion out of her. But Miss was too much upon her Guard to be caught by the Arguments of so weak a Politician, and was casting about in her Mind, how she should inform her Lover of what was pasing, and know from himself how to behave; the knew he was gone to *Amandus's*, but did not then know the Cause of it. She was several times in the mind to try to get out of the House, and go to him ; but so many Difficulties occurred, that she laid that Project aside, and feeing Pen and Ink in the Room, for she was then fast locked in the Housekeeper's Apartment, who was gone down to give Directions about the Affairs of the Family

before ihutting the Gates, she immediately thought of Writing, though without being certain how fae fhould convey it to him, fo great was hier Ignorance in Love-Affairs; however, she was willing to learn, and that goes a great Length towards making an apt Schollar, which the Reader in the Sequel will End the certainly proved. To work Alle went, and wrote the following Epistle.

' My Dear CAMILLO,

OW could you serve me fo? My Aune

tells ine you told her all that past between you and I in the Green Room, which you know

you swore to me you would not; s if you have done fo, you are a very naughty Boy, to kiss and tell, and I will never suffer

you you

to come near me more. But I believe it s all a Story of your Mamma's, for I am sure my “dear *Camillo* would not discover our Secrets, 6 when he had as much Pleasure as I had in our • Meetings. I am sure if you was hurt, it was • not my Fault'; I did all I could to prevent it, " 'and did not know it would happen fo : But if

you love me, and that Accident has not made you hate me, come home, and let us join both together in a Denial, and then we may meet together again, and love as we were used to do, which I always shall do if you have not

betrayed yourself and me by your Simplicity; • make liaste, for I have been already beat, and

my Aunt threatnens to burn me alive if I do 6 not confefs by Morning, which I shall never do unless

you have done it before me.

‘

‘ *I am Yours till Death,*

‘ *MARIA.*

She had just folded up this Epistle, when the Housekeeper came haftily into the Room, fnatched it from her, and read the Contents. Here now was an ample Confession of what she had hitherto fo ftrenuously denied. She was nettled to see so Aagrant a Proof in the Hands of her Enemy, and tried all in her Power by Tears and Entreaties to recover the Letter ; biie the Housekeeper was too old a Bird to be caught with such Chaft; to make her easy, however, for that Night, the said, she did not know but she might be prevailed upon to keep it from her Aunt. They both went to Bed ; 'but next Morning the Housekeeper was no sooner up, then she laid the Letter before her Mistress.. 'I'he poor Criminal

Was

was called up, and a fresh Examination begun; she at first persisted in her former Denial, till her own Letter was fhewed her ; then she had nothing to say for herself, but remained in a sullen Silence. Her Aunt would have chastized her Obstinacy, and brought her to a Sense of her Duty, by Arguments drawn from a Horse-Whip; but the Husband was more compassionate, and chose rather to work upon her by the Force of Reason. He explained to her the Value of Chastity, the Esteem it was in among Men, and the Reproach and Scandal attending the Violation of it; displayed the Impiety as well as Meanness of yielding to so base an Appetite as that of Lust, and how repugnant to the Laws of God and the Policy of Human Society : And then related to her many Instances of the Miseries, Shame, and Ruin, attending those who have yielded themselves a Prey to wanton Desires, and the Pleasure and Happiness which has resulted to others who

have withstood the greatest Temptations, and undergone the severeft Trials for the Preservation of that inestimable Jewel. By this Means he gave her a rational Idea of the Virtue of which she was before entirely ignorant, and by representing it in an amiable Light, and as a Thing productive of the highest and pureft Felicity, the foon conceived an Affection for it on its own Account, and of course a Disapprobation of its opposite Vice, in wbich her Pride aflisted her more than any thing ; for now she knew wliat Lewdness was, and understood the meaning of the gross Epithets given to those who are fo: her Pride was shocked to think she deserved them, and obliged her to put on a Resolution never to demerit them for the future. She even began to hate *Camillo,* who kad been the Cause of her Disgrace, and more,

that

that she found he had made the Discovery. This the could scarce ever forgive him ; for as she was a great Mistress of Diffimulation herself, and by the Tenor of her Education, had not so delicate a Regard for Truth as he had, she thought he was guilty of an unpardonable Crime in revealing their mutual Secrets. Her Kinfman and Guardian, would willingly have given her a more just Notion of Things, and shewed her how much it was her Duty to approve of young *Camillo's* Conduct in that Respect ; but he was pleased to find Cause of Dislike grow up betwixt them, least their Affection, if continued, might become too Itrong for their Reason, and they still be tempted to pursue a Commerce which might be of such bad Consequence. In a Day or two more, he reconciled her with her Aunt, whom he persuaded to treat *Maria* with her former Tenderness, as the beft Method of cherishing those generous Principles he had taken Pains to give her a Relith-of: And thus the Family resumed its former Tranquility.

As for young *Camillo,* he was under great Concern to be in Disgrace with his Parents, whom he dearly loved, without any Mixture of flavish Dread or Fear; and *Amandus*, when he got him to his own House, took Pains, with the A flistance *of Philotis*, to give him a Notion of the Error he had been guilty of. For though *Amandus* loved a Girl as well as any Man in *England,* and had a very amorous Disposition, yet he was not of a Temper to indulge himself in the Excess of that Appetite, nor in any measure to permit it to infringe upon his moral Character; much less was he inclinable to give Youth any Encouragment to indulge either to early, or too violently the Emotions of that wanton Passion. It was

a Principle of his, in the Education of Youth, to keep them as long as poffible ignorant of the Difference of Sexes, at least till they arrived at an Age capable of putting it under the Government of Reason. For he was absolutely of Opinion, that that Appetite would never rise to any troublefome Height without the Helps of Conversation, and that Nature of itself would never find out the way, without the Help of Reason. And if we remained ignorant till Reason made the Difcovery, the fame Reason would then be strong enough to subject the Appetite to its Dictates : But he observed, that by the common Method of training up Children in much Company, they acquired the Appetite long before their Understanding could be of any use to them, and by that means grew up to a fixed Habit, too power-ful for any future Reflection to conquer.

As to *Camillo, Amandus* observed his Constitution was amorous, and that for near two Years he had in private indulged himself so much, that he was afraid it was already grown up to a Habit; but as the Boy had a quick Apprehension, and a Judge ment solid enough for his Years, he hoped to get the better of the Effects of it, and began by shewing him the Scandal of yielding to so mean and brutal a Satisfaction ; how much Injury it would do his Health, and that the curbing of it was the only Method he could take to be soon a Man. The Pain he was in at the Time, and the Concern he was under to be out of Favour with his Father, induced him to give the more Attention to what was offered, and which there-fore made the greater Impresion on his Mind : But still the Thoughts of *Maria* clung to his young

Heart; the Idea of her had fo often occurred with the Idea of Pleasure, that it was im

poflible

possible for him suddenly to withdraw his Affection from her": especially as he considered her as a Sufferer on his Account, and was taught by *Amandus* and his Tutor, that the blackest Aggravation of his Fault was the Injury he did his lovely Cousin, whom, at the same time, they advised him not to love. But he could not bring himself to take this part of their Advice, though he promised he would do all he could to forget her, and for that purpose applied closer then ever to his Studies, in which he daily made great Advances : But a Melancholy seemed to settle upon his Spirits, which gave his Tutor and Godfather a great deal of Uneasiness, and they did all they could to dissipate it; and thinking, perhaps, the Notion of his Father's Displeasure, might be the Cause of it, *Amandus* pretended to have made up the Breach, and in about a Month after refolved to carry him with him to dine at his Father's. *Camillo*, when he heard he was to go, was overjoyed, and the more lo, as he flattered himself he should see *Maria*, whose Idea was still uppermoft in his Mind. On his Arrival, he was received with great Tenderness by all the Family, and according to previous Agreement, not a Word was faid of former Transactions. He had not been in the House above half an Hour, when his Sisters and Miss *Maria* came into the Parlour, where he was with his Father. He saluted his Sisters

very tenderly, but at the Sight of his young Mistress, a sudden Trembling seized him; he approached to falute her with a different Air, but the received him with the utmost Coldness, scarce common Civility. This fhocked him so much, that he was hardly able to return to his Chair. The Company observed his Uneasiness, but attributed his Confusion to a different Caufe. They apprehended it was rather Shame thanany thing else ; but his Emotions were owing to a more tender Source. He had, in ruminating upon their Meeting, Aattered his Imagination with the utmost Pleasure in seeing her, and being received by her with the same Freedom and Marks of Affection, which he had always experienced; but her Air and Look bespoke nothing but Contempt and Disdain, which were things he was not prepared for, and touched him to the Quick; she saw his Concesn, and began to relent; the latent Fire which she had smoothered for some Weeks, began afresh to sparkle, and she found in herself an Inclination to run and embrace him ; but Shame came to her Aid, and. officiously suggested to her Memory that he had childishly betrayed her; to banish these Reflections, the Appetite took the Alarm, and pleaded powerfully for

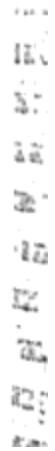
the almost fainting *Camillo ;* the Idea of those pleasing Moments she had passed in his Company, recurred with all their Charms to foften her Resentment. In short, a Hurry of different Passions, Reasons, and Desires crouded up. on both their Minds so quickly, that almost in the same Inftant, they both fainted away, which alarmed all the Family. They were carried to separate Apartments, and for the future were not pernitted to see each other. *Camillo* soonest recovered Spirits, and *Philstis* being then by him, asked, what was the Matter with him? Was it the Sight of his Cousin that put him out of Order? Yes, it was, says he ; I have done all I can to endeavour to think of her as one of my Sisters only, but I cannot bear that the should hate me, as she does by the Look foe gave me, and the manner she received me at her first coming into the Room. *Philotis* told him he should be glad of that Change in her, both as it was the Effect

of

of a virtuous Command over an unlawful Passion, and as it gave him an Opportunity to disengage his Affection without the Imputation of the Want of Generosity on his Part ; and that he should think it beneath him to indulge a Passion for a fickle Girl, who betrayed a Disposition fo changable, that he ought to look upon that Fondness he had for her, as a childish Weakness, and indulge it no more than he would the Defire of a Rattle, or a Hobby-Horfe. That when he came to be a Man, he would be ashamed of fuch a Flame, and would find a thousand Reasons to con-. vince him that it is the Bane of his Peace and Reputation ; that if he conquered it, it would Thew he had the Use of Reason, and be a ma. nifest Indication of his Manhood. Thus by playing his *Pride* against it, he brought *Camillo* to a more composed Way of Thinking, and returned to his Father, fully resolved if he saw her, to affumne as haughty Airs as she had done, for he had not perceived the Alteration in the last Part of her Behaviour. However the old People did not think proper to bring them again into each other Company, and *Camillo* returned that Night with *Amandus* to pass a Week or two there, till Miss was gone for *York*, where she was to be placed with an ancient Relation of hers, to be out of the way of Temptation, at least from *Camillo,* whose Parents could no longer bear to have him out of their Sight. He returned, and by Degrees forgot his young Mistress till a new Opportunity, in a more advanced Age, renewed their Intrigue, when they were both more

capable of managing it; though its probable the Satisfactions they received in the infant State of their Passion, were greater than those they afterwards tasted.

Camille



Camillo continued for four Years longer at his Father's House, under the Direction of *Philotis*, who kept fo ftrict an Eve over him, and took so many ways to engage him in a close pursuit of his Studies, that his amorous Paffion seemed for that Time to lie dormant, and was never suffered to break out into any Indecencies. It is true, he had some small Rencounters with the Maid-Servants, where he came off in better Condition than he did in the Green Room with *Maria*, but these were fo feldom, and conducted with such Secrecy, that they neither interrupted his Studies, nor came to be publick. At last, he had the Misfortune, when he was about seventeen Years of Age, to lose *Philotis*, and to that may be afcribed all the Errors of his After-Conduct ; for it is more than probable, if that good Man had lived, he had conducted him to Manhood, with: eut permitting his predominant Pallion to boil over, and so fixed him in such Principles of Virtue, as would have enabled him to keep them in continual Subjection. But on the Death of this Gentleman, his Father thinking he had kept him long enough in the Country, resolved to send him up to *London*, to fit him for the Tour of *Europe*, which he intended he should enter upon in about a Year's Time. For that Purpose, he cast about for a Person proper to intrust with the Direction of his Conduct, both during his Stay at *London* and upon his Travels. The Person he pitched upon, was one who had been abroad with some young Nobility, first in the Quality of Valet de Chambre; and being often employed in that Capacity, had. twice made the Tour with others in the

Station of a Governor. This Person was well recommended by those he had been abroad with ; but that was perhaps a very good Reason why he

should

should not have been intrusted with the Charge of *Camillo*, or any other Youth the Parents defigned should Profit by that expensive Part of Education: For this Fellow had raised himself to the Efteem and Confidence of those who had been his Pupils, by a servile Compliance with their Difpositions, and participating with them in all the Wantonness of unrestrained Youth, being natus rally of an amorous and rakish Disposition, which he concealed while in *England*, and in Presence of his Patron, under the most fanctified Reserve, and gave the greatest Loose to when abroad. Our old Gentleman was deceived by his Outside, as well as the rest, and put young *Camillo* under his Direction.

They remained for two or three Months in the Country, which Time *Vilario*, for that was the Name of the new Tutor, employed in gaining upon the Confidence of the Father, and prying into the Disposition of the Son. He eally fucceeded in the first, by his grave Countenance, reserved Carriage, and constant Exclamations against the Libertinisin of the present Age. He even carried his Grimace to a kind of monkish Austerity, and above all

affected to be mighty pious and a constant Attendant on the Church, which rivetted him in the Esteem of the Father, and procured him the entire Confidence of Mrs. *Camillo,* who thought him an Angel, under whose Conduct her Son would no doubt become a Saint, and a Patron of Piety. But as to the second Point, his Design of prying into bis Pupil's Disposition, he was not so successful ; for the Desire of obtaining the Confidence of the Father, had obliged him to assume an Austerity in his Manners quite different from the Carriage *of Philotis,* who, if I may be allowed the Ex

pression,

preffion, carried his Heart in his Hand, was facetious in Conversation, and obliging in his Behaviour, which had engaged him the whole Confidence and Affection of his Pupil : Whereas this severe Outfide of *Vilario,* awed his Behaviour, and obliged him to put on a Reserve in his Presence, which was both irksome to himself, and hindered the other from making any Advances in the Knowledge of his natural Temper ; which he was folicitous to come at, not to improve, or correct it, but to have an Opportunity of ingratiating himself with him, when they should be from under the Observation of his father and Friends. At last they set out for *London,* at which, till they arrived, *Camillo* thought every Hour a Day, lo much was he prepossessed in favour of the Place, from what he had heard of the Pleasures abounding there : For *Vilario* in his Discourses with his Father against the Wickedness of the Town, had been very implicit in relating the manner of Life which most young Gentlemen lead there, when left to themselves; these Discourses were related to the Father, to have an Opportunity of exprefsing his Dislike of them, and in the hearing of the Son, to try if he had any Relish for De. bauch and Galantry, the Disposition of Mind he wished most to find in him, as most consonant to his own Inclinations ; but though *Camillo* concealed his Sentiments, yet the Knowledge that there were such Pleasures to be purchased at *London,* fired him with a Desire to be there ; where he flattered himself, he might enjoy some of them, in spight of the Vigilance of his seemingly fanctified Tutor *.

I believe our Author has in View in the Character he has given *of Vilario,* to caution Parents from be

ing

At length they made the wished for Port, and *Camillo* spent the first two or three Days in his

Chamber

ing imposed upon by an outside Shew of Sanctity, in those whom they entrust with the Direction of their Children at such a Stage of Life ; and to point out the Cause of the little Benefit accruing from Tra. vels; which he would insinuate, is occasioned by employing Persons, either of the Character of *Vilario*, or such as are ignorant of Men and Manners, and know no more of the Countries they pass through than the Roads, and the most trilling Curiosities. And in the latter Part, he seems to hint, that frequently the Knowledge of Vice is conveyed by the very Means which are used to guard against it ; such as by giving monstrous Narratives of the Effects of Vice and vicious Habits, by which means Youth have often an idea of the Thing itself, long before they would naturally come at it, without the Help of such Lectures, and of course have a longing and vehement Inclination growing upon them, to try by way of Experiment, what Pleasure can result from Things, for which they hear others have run such great Risk. In hort, Curiofity, and the natural Desire the Mind of Man has to be prying into Things which are forbidden, and of difficult Access, hurries us to more Enormities than the natural Calls of the Appetite. I remember a Case which may serve to illustrate this Argument, which happened in *Scotland* when I was there about a Dozen Years ago. It happened that a Lady and a Daughter about hxteen Years of Age,came *to Edinburgh* from the Country, where Miss had been brought up in the greatest Simplicity of Manders, and Ignorance of every Thing relating to the A& of Procreation. She knew no more of it, nor possibly so much, as she did of the Square of the Circle. The first and second *Sunday* after she came to Town, the went to the West-Church to hear Divine Service, where, unhappily for her, there was a Delinquent on

the

Chamber, under the Direction of Taylors, Milliners and Wigmakers, with the rest of that Tribe, who have the Art of new Moulding a Country Booby into the Air and Figure of a Town Beau. A Week or two more were taken up in visiting his Relations, in Company with his grave Tutor; and in viewing the common Curiosities of Art and Nature, that usually engross the Attention of Strangers: During which Time, the Sight of so many new Faces, and the Variety of the Avocations in which he was engaged, hindered *Camillo* from thinking on the secret Scheme of Pleasure he had promised himself; but the Hurry being pretty much over, he found he had a Call for Female Relief, and was at a loss how to be supplied : Not but he thought there were Plenty in *London*, but he knew not how to come at them, and had no Body to consult upon this important Affair ; for had left his Footman behind in the Country, who used to be his

Purveyor

the Stool of Repentance, against whom the pious Par. fon railed fo pathetically, and explained not only the Heinousness of the Crime, but the Nature of it so feelingly, and in Terms so free from Ambiguity, that all the young People in the Church, thought cheinselves highly edified, and our Country Virgin listened with so much Attention, and fucked in the luscious Reproofs fo greediiy, that she was from that Day al. molt as learned in the Theory of Propagation as her Mother: Which took such deep Root in her Mind, that the could not get the Thought out of her Head till the had put an Experiment in Practice, which shewed her an adept in the Art, since she was able in nine Months to bring Matters to Projection, and favour the World with a young Sinner, got by the Instruction of a very devout Saint, delivered from the Chair of Verity:

Purveyor there, and carry on his Affairs with the Country Wenches, and had none about him, but the Creatures of the rigid *Vilario*, who seemed to *Camillo* another St. *Ignatius*, fit only to wed a Wife of Snow. However he was not in quite fo desperate a Condition as he imagined himself: *for Vilario*, though he was not over much stocked with Knowledge of Men, yet guessed the Wants of *Camillo* by his own, and was casting about in his Mind for a fit Opportunity to try how his Pelse beat towards a Wench, and was resolved to throw a Bait in his Way, without being feen in it, as knowing that if he once found *that* his Foible, or could make it so, and

procure his Confidence, he could manage him as he pleased, and lead him by that Magnet into what Measures were most conducive to his Views and Interest.

To this End, he carried him to visit *a Widow* Gentlewoman of *his Acquaintance,* who lived very *genteelly,* with two pretty Girls her *Neices* in a retired Corner of the Town; and was seen but by some few select Friends of the better Sort of Gentry. *Camillo* was charmed with the Beauty and Innocence of the youngest of these fair Ladies at first sight, and met with so friendly and polite a Reception, that he was highly delighted with the first Interview. By Permission of *Vilario,* he visited there frequently by himself, and was every Day fo well entertained, that he grew perfectly enamoured with this new Company. He had frequent Opportunities of being alone with the youngest, for though he concealed pretty Artfully the Share she had gained in his Esteem: yet it was impossible for him not to thew her, so much Distinction by some small Tokens of officious Complaisance, as was sufficient to let the Widow and her other Daughter know, that it was

Charlot

have given

as

Charlot had the best Chance of engaging his Services. However, such was his Timidity, that though he thought her the handsomeft and most charming Woman he had ever seen, and would

the World, to have been familiar with her, as he had been with his young Cousin *Maria*, yet he had not the Courage to tell her so, nor give her the most distant Hint of the State of his Mind. He was awed by the inward Emotions of his own Heart, which perfectly doated on this new Idol, and represented her as the purest of Virgins, and as virtuous as a *Seraphim.*" But he was in dread least his Tutor should discover his Sentiments; therefore he kept the strictest Watch over his Behaviour, and allowed the amorous Fire to consume him inwardly. He had now no roving Desires after other Women. This new Paffion engrossed his whole Soul, and he was never easy but when at the Widow's, and in Company with the charming *Charlotta*. However, notwithstanding all his Endeavours to hide it, his Passion was discovered by the old Lady, who was no Novice in the Affairs of Men, and easily saw by the very means *Camillo* took to hide it, that *Charlotta* had made a Conqueft ; but the pretended not to see it, and gave her Daughter all the necessary Instructions how to improve it, and help to deliver the labouring *Camillo* of the mighty Secret ; but all their Art could not give him sufficient Assurance to declare himself; so that the good Lady was on the Point of confeffing, she had been deceived in her Conjectures once in her Life-time, which would have been Matter of great Mortification to one of her Temper, who piqued herselt upon that kind of Dexterity. The Tutor began to fancy his Pupil

was

was no Votary to *Venus*, which he feared would very much disconcert several Projects he had formed upon that Suppofition.

About this time there was a Masquerade advertised, which most of the Nobility in Town were supposed to intend to favour with their Presence. The Preparations for it were in every Body's Mouth, and the Subject of all Conversation ; and *Camillo* expressed a Desire of seeing that kind of Diversion. The pious *Vilarin*, rather than baulk him, condescended to lay afide his false Habit of Gravity, and equip hinself in that of a Harlequin, to accompany him. They proposed to the Widow and her two Daughters to

have been of the Party ; who, for some particular Reasons, denied themselves that Pleasure, but took care to be.

of our young Gentleman and his Tutor.

Camillo was charmed with the mumming Humour of the Place, and thought that kind of Diverfion infinitely preferable to Fox-hunting and Bearbaiting in the Country. He was gaping about at all the odd Dresses he saw, and the whimsical Behaviour of the Masqueraders, when a young Lady, drefled like a Huntress, pulled him by the Sleeve, defiring him to read her Fortune, for hie was dressed in the Habit of a Conjurer. *Camillo* was Thunder-struck at the Question, for he was not prepared to act the Character of which he had assumed the Dress. Indeed this is no Part of the Humour of a Masquerade, though its natural to be expected from it, for you may heat a Parson swear like a Trooper, a *Diana* talk smut, and outscold an Oyfter-Wench, while a Merry Andrew reads you a Lecture of Divinity, and a Fox-hunter converfes like a Statesman : Generally speaking, their Dress and Conversation are a perfect Contra

diction ;

diction; and a rational Mind finds no other Humour in that expensive Diversion, than what is owing to the Taylor and Habit-maker : Whereas, if the Masqueraders were really capable of acting the Character they assume, the whole would appear an extempore Comedy, and the odd Medley of so many Characters might afford fome real Entertainment to the most morose Disposition, and render the Amusement truly rational. However, perhaps, that was neither the Design or Talent of our young Huntress, for its plain the had no more of *Diana* about her, whose Follower she would intimate herself to be, than *Camillo* had of the Conjurer, who after a little Pause answered, that the Affairs of the Ladies were governed by such whimsical Stars, that no Man could read their Defliny at first Sight; but if her Curiosity was strong enough to retire out of the Crowd, he would erect a Scheme, by which the might be able to guess at some part of her future Fate. What, Mr.

Conjurer! replied the • Nymph, would you raise the Devil in a dark « Corner? No, if you have that old Gentleman

at command, I should be glad to see him in open Day-Light, and in good Company, that

I might at least have a Fool to throw at him, " as I see here one ready for the Occafion,' pointing to *Vilario* in his party coloured Habit, who immediately joined them, and would have diverted the Discourse, fearing *Camillo's* Wit would not bear him out in this Rencounter ; but the pert Baggage of a Huntress would not drop the Subject : Her Larum was set a going, and she must ring out her Peal before she had done. She continued still addressing herself to *Camillo*, who began to be in dread of hur Raillery, which he thought wis an Interruption to the Entertainment, but wise

Mr.

Mr. Conjuror, said she, as whimsical as you 'imagine the Planets that govern the Affairs of us Women

are, I will lay my Life I am better acquainted, without erecting a Scheme, with the Stars which now predomidate over your

Destiny, than you are with mine, with all your • Knowledge of the Cabala. Come, let me see

your Hand, at the same fnatching hold of it, ' and pretending to examine the Lines. See, Sir,

to Vilario, cannot your Fool's Head see that the Line of this Gentleman's Life is crossed'in • several Parts, that most of these Lines flow • from the Mount of *Venus*, which betokens some ~ small Crosses in Love. He is of an amorous • Disposition, the *Cyprian* Goddess was predomi* minant at his Conception, and all the Nymphs

of *Delos* assisted at his Birth. He is now over • Head and Ears in Love ; but like a Country • Simpleton, has not the Courage to tell his • Mistress that he is so ;' then dropping his Hand, which she all this while was poring upon, adds, . have not I hit your Case, Mr. Magician? Go • home and put on your conjuring Cap, and the

next Time you see your Mistress, let her know

you are a Man, and that there is some Dif• ference between you and a sniveling Boys' With this the flew away, and mixed with the Crowd, leaving *Camillo* in a deep Reverie with Amazement; for he really believed she dealt with the Devil, as she had hit his Cafe so patly. He could take very little Notice of the remaining Part of the Entertainment, for reflecting on the Lecture which had been read him by the young Huntress ; whose Advice he was resolved to follow with the utmost Exactness, and for that Reafon had a great Inclination to have further Chat with her : Though her Raillery at first piqued his E 2

Pride

Pride, and he was a little disconcerted to be called to his Face, in a manner, a sniveling Boy ; yet what she said, was delivered with such an Air of Pleasantry and good Humour, that he would have heen willing to have stood such another Brunt, for the Pleasure of her Acquaintance, which he

apprehended, from her manner of Address, she would not be averse to, and indeed seemed to want, though he had misled of that Opportunity by the Timidity of his Temper, and the small Experience he had in Rencounters of that kind, He asked *Vilario*, if he could guess who she was, but he could give him no other Information, than that he believed she must be somebody who had feen them at the Widows, and observed fomething in him particular with regard to *Charlotta,* or her Sister, and so took the Liberty of the Place to rally him upon the bad use he made of the Opportunities he had with these Ladies ; but added *Vilario*, let us try to find her out among the Crowd ; it is ten to one but the accosts us a second time, when we may be able to make a Judgmert of what she is, and her Intentions ; for I have a strong Suspicion fhe has fome Design of Gallantry upon you, either for herself, or somebody else. They had not looked long before they saw their Huntress in a *Tete a Tete* Conference with an elderly Woman in the Habit of an Abbess: Hereupon *Camillo* and his Tutor took two or three Turns about the Spot where they were, to observe if the took any Notice of them, and to try if they could guess who she was by surveying her Perfon. In a little time, the and the Lady Ableſs fpying them, came immediately up, and the Huntress briskly asked *Camillo,* if he had con'd over the Lesson she had given him, or if he had a Mind to have his Memory somewhat better re

freshed, freshed, that he might be able to act his Part, the next Time he had the Favour of his Mistress's Company, without a Prompter. If my Mistress, replied *Camillo,* has as much Wit as yąu have, I am sure I must be superlatively dull, if I fail in expressing the Sentiments which that must inspire. How, now, returned the Huntress, would you flily infinuate by a Compliment to me, that your Bashfulness in your Mistress's Presence, is owing to her Want of Wit : I dare swear you do not think on these Occafions, that there is any Deficiency on her Side, and must be fully convinced that the Defeet lies on yours,

if

your Sincerity was great enough to own it. Do not you imagine every time you see her, that she is posseffed of all the Youth, Beauty, and Wit in the Universe, and are you afraid to open your Mouth in her Presence, especially on the Subject of Love, for fear the should laugh at you? is it her Wit, or Want of Wit that inspires you with this timid Behaviour, or is it a natural Failing in your Temper, a constitutional Defect of your Intellects, or a

Consciousness of another natural Insufficiency? Tell me your Care frankly, and I promise to adminster to you in fuch manner, as shall remove all Obstacles to your Desires. Hold, Madam, says *Camillo*, interrupting her, you feem already to be so full of my Case, that I have no Occasion to explain it to you, but if you give me leave I shall convince you

that I have no natural Defects, and that I have already so much improved under your Tuition, that unfeasonable Bashfulness shall rob me of no Pleasure which Opportunity offers, or Love prompts. Therefore, as we have seen as much of the Farce of this place as we can, let us retire somewhere else, where if you please I shall rehearse the Part you have made out for

me. You see, Madam, said *Vilario*, the Gentleman has given you a fair Challenge, and me thinks, considering the Pains you have taken with him, you cannot well refuse to hear him Re-. hearse that Leffon you was pleased just now to ask him if he had con'd over, and know how much he has profited by your charitable Instruction. Good, Mr. Goosecap, returned she, my Instructions were designed for the use of his Mistrefs only, who would be but little benefited if he was to begin practising any where else; that would be teaching him Inconftancy, a Vice which is but too natural to all your Sex, and may be acquired without a Tutor : But, however, rather then discourage the firft Dawnings of a virtuous Difpofition, I am willing to trifle away an Hour or iwo with the young Conjuror, providinn rou and he subscribe to certain Conditions I fhall mention. Name your Terms, replied *Camillo*, transported that she would at any rate confent to a Parley out of that Place, it is impoffible but they must be agreeable. Let, replied the Huntress, this religious Lady be of the Party, that her Piety may be fome check upon the Wickedness of your Disposition ; and we must be pernitted the free use of our Masks, without any Molestation on your Part : these are the Preliminaries you are to subscribe to, without which we proceed no further in the Treaty. The Gentlemen agreed to the Conditions, and named a Tavern for the Place of Congress. Thither they all adjourned in a short time after, except *Vilarii*, who told the Ladies, he must leave them to the Care of

the Astrologer for fome Momenis, till he dispatched his Servant on an Errand he just then recollected, and would immediately follow

them ;

them; and accordingly, he joined them before they had drank the first Glass.

At the Tavern, the Huntress still attempted to rally *Camillo* upon the score of his Bashfulness to his Mistress, which he endeavoured to acquit himfelf of, by such Behaviour to herself, as must needs convince her, that he had on all Occasions the free use, not only of his Tongue, but every other Member. However, he still observed the strictest Decorum, both in Speech and Address, believing her a Lady of Fashion and Virtue, and that the Disguisé they were both in, was no Sanction to Ribaldry or ill Manners. The Lady observed, that he was still under fome Restraint, and gave him all Opportunities to be more warm, and particular in his Applications; but in short, Hints, Double Entendres, &c. had no Effect upon *Camillo*, who was full of the Notion, that offers ing at any Thing beyond Repartee would be an unpardonable Affront to a Lady of her Appearance; but she had quite other Notions, and was resolved to warm him to something more substantial; and to engage him to treat her Person and Virtue with less Punetilio; to that end, she became less reserved in her Expressions, and by that means' put *Camillo* in Mind, that when a Lady consents to an Affignation in a Tavern, with a Gentleman who is entirely a Stranger to her, it is more than probable she has a Mind to make use of the Disguise of the Masquerade, to' indulge herself in fome Frolick, which she would Blush at in her proper Person ; and that if the fair Huntress had such a Design, it would be an unpardonable Error to miss the favourable Opportunity which now offered. This Thought fired his Imagination, and he was alhamed he had been so slow in comprehending her Meaning. But still a Diffi. dence hung about him, how to begin the Attack

to remove which, he had recourse to another Glass or two of Burgundy, and became in a few Minutes as bold as a Lion, and resolved to charge her

home the first Open she gave him. *Vilario*, understanding by their Discourse, that Matters were ripe for the last Scene, which would not admit of Witnesles, was willing to give them an Opportunity, and for that Reason, though he had no great Inclination at that time for a Frolick on his own Account, pretended to make strong Love to the Abbess, judging notwithstanding her fanctified Dress, that she had as little Snow in her Constitution as her Companion, and would be as willing to comply with the Dictates of Nature : But to his great Surprize, he found her fhy; pretending that it was against her Inclination, and only in Compliance with the Humour of her Friend, that she consented to be of the Party. This highly shagreened him, for he thought this an excellent Occasion to initiate his Pupil, and give him a Relish for that Course of Life which of all others he wished that *Camillo* should be fond of. But he could make nothing of his Devotee ; the answered all bis Arguments for making use of the present Moment, with a kind of pious Raillery, which made him fancy, that they both had only an Intention to play the Fool with him and his Pupil, and no Design of carrying Matters further. *Camillo* was now wound up to the higheft Pitch, and seeing there was no likelihood of the other Couple quiting the Room, proposed bluntly to his Lady, but in a low Whisper, that they should retire to another Apartment. She whilpered him foftly, that though she had reason to be angry at the Boldness of his Propofal, yet the would not express her Refentment, but only assure him, that it was not convenient before that

Company

Ca

Company to proceed any further, but that she should be glad to see him at her own House, where she would convince him what Effect his . Conversation had upon her; she gave him a Direction where to call, but cautioned him not to mention a Word of it to his Friend ; *Camillo,*promised to see her the next Day, at Five o'Clock in the Afternoon; then they joined Conversation with the Company, and in a little time these Ladies propofed to go home, but refused upon any account to permit the Gentlemen to wait on them, and further extorted a Promife, that they should take no meafures to dog them. *millo* was easy under that Restraint, as he had all the Knowledge he wanted already, and flat. tered himself the next Day to be made amends. for the Disappointment of that Evening : But *Vi. lario* was

not so easy, for he was piqued to have trifled away so much of his Time with a Couple of Coquets, which he fancied these Ladies to be and was

vexed to have been their Pastime for so long ; besides, he thought there was something so fingular and whimsical in the whole of their Manners and Conversation, that he was pro• digiously desirous to find out who they were, and for that Reason would have had them dogged ; but *Camillo,* who feared his Knowledge of them might disappoint his promised Assignation, divert. ed him from his Design, and they both went immediately home, it being now about Four or Five o'Clock in the Morning.

Camillo was so full of his new Mistress, and the Pleasures he flattered himself he should enjoy in her Company, that though he went to Bed, yet he could sleep but little, and was up and drelied by Twelve; when *Vilario* fancying that last Night's Conversation night have some Effect

• upit

upon his Carriage towards *Charlotra,* proposed t? pass the Hours till Dinner at the Widow'si *Cai millo* was not so much enamoured with his Maf querade Mistress, as to find in himfélf the least inclination to neglect his cliarming *Charlotta,* and .. therefore very willingly agreed to the Proposal.

They went and found the Widow and her two Daughters in high Spirits-; *Camillo* thought he never saw *Charlotta* look fo charming as she did that Day; and he said so many polite Things on that Occasion, that they could not help observing, that the Masquerade, bad given his Person and Conversation an Air of Gallantry, to which , he was formerly a Stranger; and *Charlotta* faid he appeared to be so gay and sprightly, that he must certainly have picked up a Mistress at last Night's , Entertainment, the bare Reflection on which put him in so good a.Humour. *Camillo* replied, that he was glad if his Humour was improved to any Advantage ; owned that the Mirth and Freedom of the Masquerade might contribute its Share to that Change, but if a Mistress had any Hand in it, it must be attributed to Nathing abfent, but to the Object present, which certainly had Power to work greater Miracles, than any Alteration the was pleased to observe in his Con-verfation. *Charlotia* blushed at his Compliment,

C and all the Company were. pleased to hear hiin fo .. particular, since he had coine closer to the Point in these few Words, than ever he had done be-. fore; but *Charlotta* would not let him pass fo. She told him, flre believed no Object there present could raise his Spirits to that Height, since they had frequently seen himn without any of those Effects ; so they had no Right to claim the Me it. of the Miracle, which Tome absent *She* had

wrought.

wrought : that he should beware of what he faid, since the Compliment he had passed upon this Company, was a kind of Treason against his Marquerade Mistress, which if she knew, she would certainly punish with the utmost Rigour. You had better, added fhe, smiling, make us your Confidantes, unbosom yourself to us, we shall have Patience to hear you describe her Person, with all the Emphasis of Love and Passion, paint her fine Shape, and delicate Neck and Arm, dwell upon the Gracefulness of her Mien and Air, and above all, be lavish in Commendation of her Wit and Humour, and if she has been so complaisant as to fhew you her Face, exhaust all your Rhetoric in describing its inimitable Charms ; do, Sir, its only real Friends that can have Patience to bear with the amorous Descriptions of a new made Lover, and you may depend upon it,that we shall participate your Pleasure without the leaft Allay of Envy, which you know is promiling a great deal for a Woman. *Camillo"* was as little embarrased by this unexpected Raillery ; but here the Widow seasonably stood his Friend, by giving the Conversation another Turn : And soon after the Gentlemen took their Leave, promising to return in the Evening, and went to dine in the City. *Vilario* not knowing of *Camillo's* Engagement, proposed passing the Afternoon at a. Friend's House where they dined; and it was with some Difficulty, *Camillo* got himself dira engaged at the Hour appointed to wait on his Masquerade Mistress. He *left Vilario* there, and taking a Chair was carried to the Place of Rendezvous. He was thewed into a Room

ele. gantly furnished, which, together with the Ap. pearance of the House and Servants, made hún believe his Mistress of fome Quality. He had not

very

waite

Waited long before the young Lady_ appeared, but ftill with a Masque upon her Face. She received him very politly, and. *Camillo* had the Courage to tell her, that now the Masquerade and the Laws of it were over, he hoped the would difpense with that part of the Dress which she still retained. The Lady answered, that as he was only acquainted with the Vizor, he had no Reason to complain, and she had Grounds to observe that Caution, least the Sight of any inore of her Person might oblige him to repent the Trouble he had given himself in making that Vifit. *Camillo* replied, that such a Shape and so much Wit, could have nothing belonging to them, that could lessen his Efteem for her, and that it was not to encrease his Respect he desired so earneftly her Veil might be removed, for if her Face was capable of that, he had sufficient Reason wish that it might be always covered; but that he might have some particular Mark to know the Person by, who had robbed him of so much of his Rest. Mighty well! returned the Lady, you would make me believe, that I have been accessary to the Disturbance of your Repose, when I am persuaded, your bare-faced Mistress employs all your Thoughts ? I could lay an equal Wager, you have seen her fince

you

faw

me, and no doubt have been practising Part of that Lesson I was so industrious Jast Night in learning you, and have only made me this Visit out of pure Complaisance, or at best out of cold Giatitude for helping to inspire you with the Courage of telling your Mis. tress to her Face, how much you adored her : to be plain with you (continued the) I know your Attachment to a certain Lady, and if you are not explicite in the Questions I shall put to you relating to her, I am determined to keep my Face

as

as much a Secret as ever, and you will find any other Knowledge you have of me of little Service to you. This Speech quite disconcerted our young Lover, who expected more solid Entertainment from that Aflignation, than he now faw any Prospect of. He attempted to turn the Dir. course into Raillery, and told her, he had allowed her to run on with the Supposition of

a Mistress at the Masquerade, as it seemed to afford a Subject for Conversation, and a Handle for the Difplay of that Wit which had captivated all his Faculties, but that now the Scene was changed; Love, warm Love called for something more solid than meer Words ; that Time was precious, and Opportunity beat the Alarm to all his Senses, which were already wound up to their highest Pitch with the bare Idea of that Bliss he promised himself in her Company. This faid, he grasped her with eager Transport to his Bosom, and would have pulled off the Mask, but she started from him in a kind of Rage, regarding him at the same time with such an Air, as quite abashed our Lover. What! cried fhe, Sir, do you use me with so little Ceremony, do you think I am to be treated like a common Woman? I thought you more of a Gentleman, and that you would not interpret the Freedom I have permitted you, so much to my Disadvantage, as to imagine I consented to this Visit with any Design to gratify your unreasonable Desires." No, Sir, I can, under this Disguise, own to you without Blushing, that I have seen you frequently, that I took a more than ordinary Liking to your Person, and threw myself in your way last Night, believing you free from the vicious Courses of the Youth of this City; and that your Behaviour at this Interview would have been such as

would

I

would have justified the Affection I found growing in your Favour : But since I find you like the rest of your deluding Sex, interpreting every Freedoin Women take beyond the common Rules of Life, as proceeding from wanton and base Incinations, I can banith you from that Place in my Esteem, wlich' your innocent Appearance and Deportment tempted me uncautiously to grant it, and am glad you know no more of me, that you might not have the Pleasure of proclaiming my Weakness among your debauched Companions, *Camillo* was thunder-ftruck' with this grave Lecture, and was in no measure prepared to give her an Answer. She saw. his Confusion, and was willing to help him out. I fee, Sir, said the, you are embarrassed to find an Excuse for your Behaviour ; but to thew you my Good-Nature, I promise to forget what is past, provided you observe a

stricter Decorum for the future, and that you ingeneously tell me, if, or not, you saw Miss *Charlotta*, the Widow M's Daughter since I saw you, and if you can find in your Heart to bestow on me that Affection, which *I*"know you have for her. You see I'am no Stranger to your Affair, therefore its to no Purpose to diffemble, and its your Interest, , if you think my Esteem worth the maintaining, to be very fincere.

Camillo was now more puzzled than.. before ; for he had what he thought a real Ten. derness for that Lady, which a modest and engaging Deportment every time he saw her daily confirmed: As for the disguised Fair One, he had only a strong inclination to enjoy her, which her Carriage at the Masquerade had given him Room to hope would be the end of that Intrigue. He fáw she knew his Mistress *Charlotta*, and that to dillemble a neglect of that Lady to purchase his

Endss

Ends here, might shipwreck his Interest there : And besides, he was too little acquainted with the World, to be easily reconciled to the Dir- honesty of deceiving either one or other of them : with Expectations of what he was not sure he could perform. Therefore he endeavoured to wave the Question. Madam, said he, you take all Advantages, and seem inclinable to make an unreasonable use of your Power: You know, *(*as it seems, by some kind of Magick, in which you certainly deal) that I am acquainted with that Lady, and would suppose her my Mistress; now: you are not contented with having seduced me so far from her Allegiance, as to oblige me to offer Sacrifice here, but you would make me an incorrigible Rebel, and ruin me past Redemption. by abjuring her, when at the same time, you deny me even a full View of the Object for whose Sake I am to become such an Heretic. Can no Ser, vice content you, but what is owing to implicit

Faith, and must I swear to forsake that which
I have already seen, for the Sake of that which
I am not allowed a Glimpse of? For my part,
Madam, my Love, like my Faith; is rational,
and I must have the Evidence of all my Senses
to justify the one, as well as to give my Affent
to the other. What then, returned fhe, quickly,
my

Humour and Person which you have seen, are not sufficient to raise your amorous Faith in my Face ; I thought just now you said a Sight of that was not necessary to encrease the Esteem

you

had for me: No more it was then, Madam, said C*millo,* but I thought' at that time, we should e'er now have had no room for Faith, but that all had been swallowed up in Fruition. That had been such a convincing Proof of your Power, that I.could not have been Infidel enough to have.

denied

3

denied your Divinity, after the Testimony of the most intelligent of all my Senses, and must have sworn to whatever Love-Creed you had pleased to dictate to me: But after all, I must insist on your withdrawing the Veil, that I may at least know the Deity I worship, before I agree to any of your Institutions. When I have done so, returned the Lady, what Security will you give me for Performance of Covenant: Why, replied *Camillo,* all that a Man can give ; I will deliver my Person into

your
Hands,

you

shall have Live ry, Seisin, and actual Poffeffion, the Instrument is ready drawn, and the Deeds wait only to be signed and sealed. Let us retire, my Angel, and there feal, sign, and mutually interchange, and if any Doubts, or

Qualms should afterwards remain, I shall be the veriest Recreant that ever lived. At these Words, he preffed her to his Borom, and was hurrying her, she making but a feint Resistance, into the Drawing Room which stood open, where he saw a Couch fit for the Purpose ; but before he had got half way were it stood, they heard somebody coming to the Door, which made him defift. It proved to be the Footman, to tell her that a Lady of her Acquaintance was coming up Stairs. They had just time to recollect themselves, when the Footman came in, and the stepped out, leaving *Camillo* in the Drawing-Room, and pulling the Door after her, that she might receive her Friend without a Mask. She returned in a few Minutes again, and begged that *Camillo* would excuse her for that time, as a Friend had called on her, with whose Visit she was not at Liberty to dispense ; but that the would be glad to see him next Day at the same Hour, and hoped that till then he would forbear

visiting

visiting his Mistrefs *Charlotta :* He promised all the would have him, and took his leave.

He ordered his Chair to carry him home, and there began to reflect upon his late Interview with his Mafque, and the more he ruminated, the less he was capable of fathoming that Lady's Designs, He cursed her Visitant, that had interrupted him in the very Moment he thought he was almost in Port. He had been condemed to a longer Abftinance since he left his Father's House, than he could well dispense with, and had been in his own Imagination fo near the Point with his Fair Unknown, that his Desires were wound up to their highest Pitch, and he found himself prodigiously at a loss how to lay the Devil which that disguised Wanton had raised. His Mistress *Charlotta;* and the Appointment he had made

ner, recurred to his Memory; but that Thought brought him little Comfort, as he believed her to be strictly virtuous, and that he run the Risk of being burnt to Tinder before he could have Access to her Quarters, which he was sure would not be surrendered without a regular Siege, which the Necessity of his Affairs would not admit of for the present. He then reflected on the Promise he had made to his Incognita not to visit her, which at first determined him not to think of that Visit: And yet in the Event prevailed on him to pafs his time there rather than in any other Place. He could not imagine how that Lady came to be so well acquainted with the State of his Mind in regard to *Charlotta,* fince he had declared it to Nobody, and he found in himself a strong Inclination to go meerly because he was prohibited *, fancied

his * *Meerly because he was prokibited*, &c.] Here our Author would insinuate, that there is a natural Incli

her Conversation would chace from his Mind the Chagrin of his late Disappointment; and that he

should

nation in the Mind of Man, to be more solicitous of obtaining those Things which he is prohibited, than those that we are at Liberty to use, or are more easily attained. That the Fact is true, is past. all Dispute, ivery Man's Experience of the Dispofi. tion of his owa Mind, as well as his Observations on the Behaviour of others, will convince him, that half the Pleasures we pursue, owe their chief Relish, either to their being forbidden, or being difficult to come at. The Love of Liberty, and Hatred of Restraint, is the common Rea'on assigned by Mora- lifts for this contradictory Disposition, and Divines attribute it to the Depravity of Human Nature, which they suppose, since the Fall, has a natural Bent to- wards every thing that is Evil : But in my opinion, neither the one nor the other comes up to a Solu- tion : For the Love of Liberty is not a first, but a secondary Principle in the Mind of Man, nor is it

easy to suppose, that it can have so much as Idea of Liberty abstracted from the use of it, that is, to procure its Happiness. *A* Desire of Liberty to do things indifferent, or contradictory, to its Happiness, ncver enters into our Minds, for were Hapa piness not the End of every rational Action, its impossible that the Soul could act at all, and therefore no Action can be indifferent with respect to our Happiness. And its impossible to conceive, that a rational Creature can desire any Thing knowingly contradictory to, or: in the leait. degree destructive of its Happiness. I say knowingly it can have no such Detire, though it may vehemently desire many Things which in reality are pernicious to its well-being: but these are sought after under the Colour of real Good, though, in themselves, and in the Event, they prove real Evil. Therefore, I conclude, that the Delire of abstracted Liberty cannot produce the

Di position

an

Efhould be able to conceal it from his Masquerade € Acquaintance. Accordingly he set out, and found

bis

Disposition we are speaking of, nor is the geneeil e Charge of the Depravation of Human Nature more

satisfactory, fince that amounts to no more, if it has 2 any meaning at all, but that by the Fall, Men's

intellectual Faculties are dall'd; that they are not capable of making right Elections, and oftener since that supposed Period, make false Elections, than they were capable of before: But though I make a falle Choice, I do not do it knowing it to be such ; on the contrary, I believe I am in the right, and the Error is, with leave of the Divines, in the Will, not in the Judgment; therefore the Divine has left the Question just as he found it, since it remains to account for a Prohibition of any Thing, that represents that thing in a Light more capable of communicating Happiness, than it appeared to the Mind of Man before that Prohibition took place, which must undoubtedly be the Cafe, otherwife it could have no Effect in determining a rational Mind. If the Effect of the Thing desired is a Secret, or unknown to the Mind, then it is easily accounted for on the same Principle with Curiofity, and flows from the general Defire of Happiness, and multiplying our Perceptions; for in that case, the Prohibition intimates to the Mind a new Perception, and the Soul promises itielf Pleasure from every new Perception, where its Reason, that is, its Experience, does not represent it hurtful; and. unless that Reason is absolute, and under no manner of Doubt in representing the Thing hurtful, no Prohibition can be of Force sufficient to restrain the Agent from endeavouring to come at the Knowledge of it, because the Desire of any Degree of Happiness is stronger than any Authority abstracted from that possibly can be. Thus the Thing in this manner is eafily accounted for, when the Effect of the prohibited Action is a Secret, but where

: H

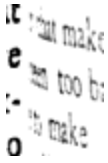
his Mistuess *Charlotta* at home by herself in an: agreeable Undress, the Widow and her Sister hay-t.) a ing gone, as he was told, to pay a Visit in then a 2 Neighbourhood ; she appeared in that Dishabille se much more charming than before ; and he fawn: Er a certain bewitching Lanquor in her Eyes, and B.: de the whole Frame of her Countenance, which set 2 every warm Desire a float, and for that Time se banished every Thought of his disguised Enchan yang tress. A modeft Blush overspread her Face when he approached her, and a Confufion which she endeavoured to conceal, let him understand that something interesting engaged her Thoughts at that Juncture ; and he flattered himself for a Moment, that, perhaps, some kind Wishes for him might be the Cause of that Disorder he saw her

in.

none

it is known, there is greater Difficulty to account for it rationally, unless we suppose that the Agent may fancy the Degree of Pleasure to be greater than it really is, and that the Prohibition flows from Ma- ! His lice in the Person, or Authority, prohibiting. As for the I Instance, Wine is prohibited by a Precept in the *Al. Tam coran ; a Turk* may fancy there is more Pleasure in dronlelse drinking Wine, then there is, or he has experiened inen ko in former Trials, and that there is a Mixture of Envy d ar to in the Precept, which would restrain the use of that Liquor, and therefore he may have a greater Defire to drink it perhaps than a *Christian*, who by Experience

knows its utmost Power, and lies under no Restraint ; and the *Turk*, by the Force of this Prepoffeffion may really taste it with a higher Relish ever than if he was under no such Prohibition. *Thus* werupti then he may desire the Thing prohibited as a Pero 35 Opp ception new in Degree, and by suppofing Envy in 83 Chap the Authority, and frequently thinking of it, may treba work up the Mind to a Prepoffeßion which may heigh- sa, dua ten its natural Value.



.

in. This Thought gave him new Spirits, and tempted him to make use of this as the critical Minute, to declare himself with greater Freedom than he had hitherto done. With this In- tent he placed himself clofe by her, and began

to think of Expressions fit to deliver the mighty s Secret : But the more he endeavoured to be elo

quent, the more he was at a Loss for Terms that 7 pleased him, and fat for some Moments silent,

only expressing himself with his Eyes, which was a kind of Language more significant than any thing he could utter with his Tongue. The Nymph faw bis Perplexity, and could have wished he had been less nice in his Choice of Words for mak

ing a Declaration she was willing to hear in any : Language, and in order to help him out, asked

him, where he had left all the Spirits he was pofsefied of before Dinner ; have you been, says she, with your Masquerade Mistrefs, and exhausted all your Stock of Good-Humour on her, that you have left none for the Entertainment of your Friends? Has the been cruel, and taken more Notice of the Tricks of her Monkey, than all the pretty Things you said to her ? Come, unburthen yourself, perhaps, I can give you Advice ; we Women know one another better than you do, and ten to one but I furnish you with a

Remedy that makes her less coy ; provided you have not been too bashful, that you have had the Courage to make use of your Time, and lose no favourable Opportunity ; for these are Things few Women ever forgive. I believe fo, replied *Camillo* interrupting her, and therefore I shall not lose this Opportunity of declaring to you my charming *Charlotta*, how much I adore you. I own I have been timorous in making this Declaration, but it was for fear you might be dis

obliged ;

obliged ; but it is better to die by a Frown, than to live in perpetual Silence and unavailing Doubt : 42 Tell me, my-Fairest, have I offended by my Bold. ness, or can you vouchsafe to make me hope that such one Day my Affection may be rewarded with the inestimable Blessing of your Heart. Bless me! returned *Charlotta*, have I drawn a Circle and conjured up a Devil for myself, when I thought I w was repeating the Charm for another ! Sure, *Ca. 2 millo*, you are not in earnest; no, that I can never believe : you only wait to rehearse here, and practise what you are to say to your Mistress these next time you see her: If that is thc Cale, I must le tell you wherein you are faulty, either in your Manner or Expression. In my opinion, since I sH must give it sincerely, it is too much upon the fact cum Whine, for which a Coquet, if such be the Cha- lo racter of your Mistress, would laugh in your de Face and despise you ; if she is not of that Class, we it is putting yourself too much in the Lady's main was Power for the first time, who unless she has a large Share of good Sense, and very little Vanity, tela may be apt to use you ill for a long time, meerly Rival to Thew her Power. Your Look should be more assured, and your Expressions flow easier with-buch out any Hesitation, and your Declaration ought that to be in such Terms as you might interpret into Raillery, if you found the Nymph inclinable to Words get into her Attitudes, or which you might turn into serious Matter, if you found her in the Hu- lielu mour to lend a favourable Ear to what

you

had to offer: Fer there are Times, Sir, and Seasons, when we Women are inclinable to turn a deaf Ear, to what, perhaps, at other times we like best on

Earth ; and fometimes our fluctuating Humour inclines us to give a favourable Reception to the red che

UR

Junct

meerelt eine he

:: meerest Trifle, and the most indifferent Things Dit in Nature: Now in observing these Changes, and Bi catching the critical Minute (for we all of us

have our critical Minutes) lies the whole Secret er of the Art of making Love. I find then, MaTelia dam, replied *Camillo*, *I* am but a Novice in the mit Art; that this is not your critical Minute, and 012

that you are pleased to be in one of these Humours at present, which enclines you to treat with

Ridicule Things of the most serious Concern; but €,

I wilh you had given me fome Light how to dirBrest cover those unaccountable Changes in the fairest 「 I mi

Part of the Creation, without which they would

be absolutely perfect. I assure you, replied fhe, lingen I am in no Humour to treat with ridicule any

Thing that can be Matter of serious Concern to O you ; but I could not imagine that what you said

could be seriously, meant to me, when to my to certain Knowledge, it is not above an Hour since Lyou parted with a Lady, to whom you have in

some measure made a tender of your Heart, and one whom I am assured is of a Temper 'not to admit of Rivals, and can punish Difoyalty in her Subjects with great Severity. *Camillo* now fancied that both his Mistresses dealt with the Devil, or at least with one another, and knew not

what Answer to make to the Charge, which was h every Word literally true: It was delivered with

fuch an assured Air, that he could not believe it o only Conjecture, and therefore thought it would

but entangle him the more, if he attempted to conceal the Matter. In short, as he had at the . present Juncture more love for *Charlotta,* than for his Incognita, he was determined to Sacrifice the latter, and make a sincere Confession, But he desired *Charlotta* to inform him, how she came 10 imagine he had made any Tender of his Heart

to

to any other. She told him, she had the strongest Reason in the World, since she was informed of it by the Lady herself, who told her every Circumstance of their meeting at the Masquerade, her going with him to a Tavern, her appointing him next Day, her receiving him in a Mark, his Promise to see her to-morrow, and in the Interim not to see her Rival.

After this Declaration, *Camillo* thought *himself* under no Obligation to conceal any Part of that Affair, but told *Charlotta* that her Information was very true: That he had indeed a Design of Gallantry upon that Lady, to

which she had, on her Part, given abundance of Encouragement, and that he believed, if an impertinent Visitant bad not interrupted them, that they had finished Matters to their mutual Satisfaction; but that if the Lady had done bim Justice, the must have informed her, that he had not, though urged to it, faid any thing that might argue Infidelity to her, but had declined promising to banith her his Thoughts, and that she could not think much of his promising not to see her on so critical a Conjuncture, especially since he did not keep that Promise, which might convince her how much more she was in his Efteem than that Lady. I was, returned *Charlotta*, the impertinent Visitant who spoiled your Sport, which I am not sorry for. I believe if she had given you that Testimony of her Affection, you was then about to seize, you would not have been at the Trouble of making me the Declaration I have now heard, which I can not help owning to you, would be highly agreeable, if I thought you could be fincere: But there is no believing Men. We Women no ting fooner trust you with our foolish Hearts, than you

ufe

mine ;

use them as Children do a Rattle, toy with it for a little Time, then throw it away for some new Trifle that next takes your Fancy. That may be the Case, my charming *Charlotta*, said he, with some Men, but it can

never be as my Affection is founded rationally, it must be as lasting as it is sincere ; but my Charmer, as you own you have spoiled my Game in one Place, it is but reasonable that you thould make up the loss : than clasping her in his Arms, heftifled her with Kifles, and took Liberties which served to infiame both their Desires ; and the Nymph, who was taken unguarded, as not expecting from *Camillo's* former balhful Carriage such a forward Attack, had near yielded the Fort: but a Noife in the next Room, which proved, as she said, her Mother's Return, recalled her finking Virtue, and once more disappointed *Camilla* of his promised Happiness. They had bardly time to adjust themfelves, e'er the old Lady entered the Chamber, when by a Look she gave *Charlotta*, she made her to understand that she was playing too open a Game; *Camillo* guessed that the Chagrin he faw in the Widow's Coantenance, proceeded from some Observation The had made on their being alone, and the Confusion that was but too visible in thein both on her Entrance, and was for taking his Leave, but the old Gentlewoman cleared her Brow, and ene treated him to stay Supper ; he was easily pre- vailed upon,

and *Charlotta* took Occasion to whisper him to keep his Appointment with his mask'd Mistrefs, and to drive that Point as far as he could without any regard to her, for which she would give him Reasons the next Opportunity they had alone.

He went home that Night, and was a little more easy in his Mind, since his Affair with his two Mistresses seemed to be less embarrassed, and he had now two promising Strings to bis Bow. He slept pretty sound that Night, dreamed alternately of each of them, and was as familiar with them

in his Sleep, as he could have desired to be in the Day, which eased him of the Burthen of his superfluous Cash, and enabled him to wait with greater Patience the more regular Draughts that might be made upon him; and it had this further Effect, that he could now calmly reflect upon the Consequences of what he was going about, which the Hurry of his Passions, overcharged with those redundant Humours his Imagination helped to throw off in the Night, hinCered him from confidering * He saw plainly

they Our Author here would intimate that in young Persons of little Experience in the World, while their Blood boals over, and Nature ftimulates on. chafe Desires, it is almost impossible to listen to the Dictates of calm Realon, or think on the Conse. quences of Things, while the Humours are in that State, and for that Reason it would be unnatural to prefcribe absolute Celibacy to a Youth of a healthy vigorous Conftitution, but that Nature must have its Discharges, in order to preserve their proper Tone, and to permit the intellectual Faculties to act with full Force, and that it would be better to make some Allowances, though not altogether consistent with che frict Rules of rigid llorals, than to endeavour by the meer Force of Philosophy, to dry up the na- ja tural Juices, or direct them to another Channel, a 7 Thing in itself physically imposible; for as the feveral Fluids in the Body are secreted into their proper Veels and Receptacles by fated mechanical Laws, there must be a Plethora unless discharged by

fome

they had both a Design upon him, and that, for aught he knew, might be a matrimonial Plot, a Thing he had a mortal Aversion to: For he knew if ever he pretended to conjure himself into

that some means or other ; and while the Body is in that State, with regard to any of the Humours, but especially those of the hotter Class, as this we are speaking of, there must follow great Disorders in the whole animal Oeconomy, and a Confusion, or Stupefaction in the intellektual Faculties : Whereas, if a moderate Discharge of those Superfluities is permitted, the whole Machine moves regular, and Philosophy has its proper Influence on the Understanding. In a word, its absolutely Necessary in the bring, ing up of Youth, either that their Diet and Exer. cise be so ordered that these Humours may not be secreted in such Quantity as to give Dixturbance, which in some Constitutions may be the Case, or if they are permitted to accumulate as they naturally wilí in a found Constitution, and a plentiful Regimen of Diet, it is prudent to connive at the natural Means of their Dilcharge : And this by way of Phyfick, aswas the Practice in Monafteries of old, when the Monks were allowed, by their Institutions, the use of a particular Number of Girls *ad purgandos Renes* ; and after such natural Physic, it may then be proper to preach as long as you please against the Excess of that much beloved Cordial : But you mult expect to be heard as patiently delivering a Lecture haif a Mile long on Temperance and Abstinence, and against Gluttony, to a Man who is famishing for Want of Bread, or against Drunkenness to a Man perishing with Thirst ; in both Cases your Labour would be loit, you may as well preach to the North Wind, but if you give the one a small Portion of Bread to support Nature, and the other a moderate Glass to quench his Thirst, they both may chance to hear with icone Degree of Patience, and perhaps profit by your Ad vice,

that dreadful Circle without the Confent of his Relations, that he should find the Bitters of that State to exceed by many Degrees all the Sweets he could promise him elf. He suspected *Chardotta* of this matrimonial Design, more than he did his masquerade Mistress. Not but he believed, he could perswade the Girl to take his Word without the help of a Priest; but he judged her Maidenhead was under the Guardianship of her Mother, who might infinuate obstinate Notions of Honour, Virtue, and Reputation into her Head, and make her infift upon that impertinent Ceremony before yielding, and therefore he determined to be more upon his Guard, and

somewhat reserved of his Promises, least he should be a unawares entangled, beyond the Power of a Retreat ; and resolved to take *Charlotta's* kind Adiron vice to push his Fortune with his Incognito.

At the Hour appointed he waited on that Lady, and was received as before in a Mask. After the first Compliments, he asked her, if he was never to have the Happiness of seeing her Face, and if his Love was to live by Faith alone ? The told him, the believed he had very little Faith, since that had not been able to prevail on him to refrain seeing *Charlotta* but for a few Hours, according to his most folemn Promise when he last parted with her. What can you say (added fhe) in Justification of this manifest Piece of Infidelity ? It is to no Purpose to deny the Fact, for you had not left me an Hour when you went to the Widow's House, where I know you found in her alo:e, and no doubt took that Opportunity to persuade her to listen to your false Vows and cu Infinuations, and you have now the Afsurance to come to offer me the Dregs of a satiated Passion, or to make Reprisals on the Easınefs of my Temper, 8.

for

ma

for the cold Reception you may have met with from her: But I assure you, *Camillo,* whatever Weakness I may have confeffed for yoil, yet I would have you know, I have so much Resolution, as to ftifle every tender Sentiment in my Breast, rather than be made a Fool of in that gross manner. I believe, replied *Camillo,* there must be fome secret Intelligence between you and that Lady ; you seem to be the Counter Parts, or Tallies to each other ; for she entertains me with all I say to you, and you with what I say to her ; and all the while I cannot for my Soul know how each of you come by your Intelligence: It must be some new Device of the Blind Boy, who resolves to lead me a fairy Dance between you, and *Tantalus* like, oblige me to starve with Meat at my Lips, which I am doomed never to touch. But to do all I can to clear up all Doubts, and prevent all Misunderstanding for the

future, I Ihall make you an ingenious Confession, and be you yourself Judge how far I am criminal. You may remember then, continued he, in what Situation Affairs were in between you and me when we last parted, I think we were on the Point of entring into certain, Articles which were to be figned, fealed, and executed on that Couch, when a most impertinent Visitant, (who by the by I understood was no other than *Charlotta* herself) spoiled all our Measures, and nipped my warm Hopes in the very Bud; I was forced to leave the Field, when Victory was in full view, and my charming Enemy ready to surrender at Discretion. I went away as full of your dear Idea as I pose fioly could be, and the bare Reflection of the Happiness I mifred consumed me. I did all I could to compose myself, but in vain ; your charming Image was still present to my View, and my

Imagi

Imagination painted it in the most enchanting At• titude. I fancied you already on the Couch, my- felf encircled within your snowy Arms, breathing out my Soul in the soft murmuring Accents of extatic Love, while my Hands wantoned over your panting Bosom, and visited the sacred Centre of your warmest Wilhes. I thought your Sighs breathed short and quick, your Pulse beat high, vour Heart leaped to mine, and gave the A- larm to all the Joys of Love. I seized the happy Minute, and was ravist.ed with the imaginary Ex- tacy ; but chancing to look up, I saw myself a- lone, the Vision vanished, and *Ixion* like, 1 cm- braced only a Cloud of my own, nor *Juno's* Crea- tion. I discovered the Cheat, but still the Sting remained behind, nothing could extinguish the Fire which I felt preying upon my Vitals. I thought a thousand Tines of returning to your Apart- ment, and waiting the Departure of your Vifi-

tant, whom I cursed with Bell, Book and Candle ; but I feared to displease my Adorable, and there. fore I must own to you frankly, I thought of seeking Relief from the raging Torture, from fome less reluctant Fair ; *Charlotta* first occured, I went to visit her, made love to her, but it was only as your Proxy, and was so far happy as to hear her talk of little else but you ; now can you blame me for endeavouring to quench that Flame which you yourself raised, which by the by *I* was not successful in, or would you have me allow myself to burn to Ashes, and bring you nothing to day but the dry Embers of what I was yesterday? But come, Madam, let us trifle no longer ; by my frankness you may guess how much I love, and now we have Opportunity, let us use it before some other impertinant Female comes to disturb us. Hold, Sir, replied the Mask,

your Imagination is so strong, there is no Oce casion for the Reality ; you acted your Part so well yesterday when embracing your Cloud, it is to no Purpose you should ask me to bear a Part, and it is ten to one, but all the Warmth you express for me, may be offered me as Próxy to *Charlotta,* since it is as reasonable I should be her's as the mine. Therefore you must inforni me how I can be sure that you make Love to my proper Person. It is impossible, my invisible Divinity, returned *Camillo,* that my Devotion can be meant to any Thing but you, and you shall be judge of its Sincerity by its Ardor. I shall express it in fuch feeling Terms, that an Infidel must be convinced — renounce all Commerce, faid' fhe, with *Charlotta,* and then and then my Angel we shall be happy, return'd he; why stop the charming Accents ? eccho the yielding Sound to my ravished Ear, and I will renounce every Thing, renounce *Charlotta,* myself, and all your Sex besides, and adhere to this dear Bosom for ever; but why this Covering to your Face, unveil thy Charms, and strike me senselets with Admiration of that Beauty, which my Imagination has painted fairer than the Graces, and more radiant than the blooming Morn

All this while he held her fast to his Bosom, and hastily, without her perceiving it, fratched the Mask off her Face. But how great his Surprize, when instead of that Beauty which was but the Minute before to have struck him senseless with Admiration, he faw the well-known Face of his Mistress *Charlotta.* My *Charlotta !* said he Sure my Eyes deceive me: how is this Change wrought? is the Age of Metamorphosis returned? am I in one of the enchanted Palaces of the ancient Puets? how is it possible that I should be fo long deceived as not to know the Voice, the Air, and Shape of my adorable *Charlotta !* Speak, my Charmer, and unriddle this Mystery, which makes me doubly happy, in finding the Perfections of both my Mistresses united in one. *CharLotta* was fome Moments before she could recover the Confusion which this unexpected Discovery threw her into ; but at last, she put on a chearful Countenance, and began to play off her Raillery upon him. How now, said she, *Camillo !* How can you look me in the Face, when in the height of your Raptures, which I had raised, without any Defign to allow you to compleat them, you said you would renounce *Charlotta,* yourself, and all the Sex, but the fancied one you then took me for ; are not you ashamed of the Indignity you offered me, when you owned the Visit

you paid me last Night was only to allay the loose Desires you supposed raised by another? I have had my End in thus disguising myself from you ; by it I find the generous Motive of your Addresses to me, and now I can assure you I am armed against you, and fhall take care to banith you that Place in my Affection, which your first modest Deportment made me grant you. On saying this, she endeavoured to disengage herSelf from his Arms, and to rise from the Couch, whereon they were both feated during the whole of this Scene; but *Camillo* would not permit her : He redoubled his Carefles, and told her all, he had faid that Day, was done by her own Permislion, who had desired him expressly to push Matters as far with his masquerade Acquaintance as he could, without regard to her : That he had faid nothing but what he intended to have told her the next time he saw her, and said nothing but what his Heart gave the Lye to, however

warm his Expressions might seem in fo critical a Moment. And now, added he, my Charmer, I must take your own Advice,and push Matters as far as I can with my Fair.one. The Mi. nutes fly swiftly on : Time is precious; every Moment sollicits to be employed in the important Business of Love: All our Faculties are full of the promised Bliss, Nature calls, Love prompts, Opportunity offers ; let no childish Coyness chill the warm Defires that now mutually fires our Breasts. Those languid Eyes, that heaving panting Bofom, that glowing Blush, all proclaim the God of Love triumphant : Yield my Dearest to his Dictates, and make me happy. This said, He pushed boldly forward, laid her gently back on the Couch, removed the Outworks, and Sword in Hand charged the Breach. The Engagement was warın on both sides for fome Monents, each strove for Victory with equal Vigour, till their Ammunition on both Sides being spent, the Swain first made a decent Retreat, and left the Field to recruit his Forces, in order to renew the Charge.

How often the amorous Combat was renewed is not very material, but it is to be presumed, *Camillo* who had kept Lent so long, made a full Meal before he parted, and promised when he took his leave, to visit her the next Day at her Mother's, the having cautioned him to take no Notice there of his discovering her Plot.

He kept his Promise, and was received by *Charlotta* alone, but the desired him to observe a distant Respect in his Carriage, for that they were under Observation. This was a little uneasy to him, for he had full Expectation of finding her alone ; but he wasobliged to submit to the Rules: prescribed by his Mistress, and please himself for F 5

the

the present with an Aflignation she made him, to meet at the former Place.

He made his Visit very thort, and was impatient for the Hour of Rendezvous, both to satisfy his Appetite and Curiosity, for he was much at a loss to find out the Reason of the Doubles of his Mistress, which he had no Opportunity to do at the last Meeting, or that wherein he had been so successful, for then he was too much employed in gratifying a warmer Appetite than Curiosity, to think much of it: and besides, at the Close of the Scene, they were forced to part abruptly, fome Company coming in, before whom they were obliged to observe some Decorum. At last, the wished-for Hour came, and *Camillo* flew to his Charmer on the Wings of Love. After the first Dalliance was over, which he was admitted to without much Preamble, he had Leifure to ask the Design of her puting that Trick upon him, and disguising and concealing herself so long, meerly, for aught he could apprehend, to give them both unnecessary Pain. She, was at a loss to find out a reasonable Excuse for this Proceeding, and at last told him, that *Vilario* had made her fome Offers, which her Mother oblig, ed her to receive with more seeming Complaifance, than he was willing to shew of herself ; that she had taken an Affection to his *(Camillo's)* Person, from the first time she saw him ; and observed with Pleasure, that fe was not indiffesent to him ; but durft not, for fear of her Mo. ther, own the one, or encourage the other ; and therefore laid the Project of attacking him at the Masquerade, which the did in the Presence of her Mother, who thought the whole was a Frolick, and connived at it as far as that Night, but that the had given him the Meeting ever since

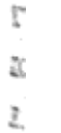
without

without her Knowledge, and kept on the Mask only to make herself acquainted with the Nature: and Degree of the Regard he had for her, that she might take her Measures accordingly, by discovering herself if she found them serious and honourable, and breaking off without Scandal, if she found them otherwise. If you remember, added she, my Mother seemed out of Temper on *Wednesday* Night, when the came in and found us alone; it was on your Account, because she imagined I had given you Notice of my being without Company, and suspected by a Confusion we both appeared to be in, that I had given you Encouragement, contrary to the Efteem the would have me entertain for *Vilario.* I guessed her Meaning then by her Looks, and judged that I should have no future Opportunity of seeing you here, and for that Reason whispered you to push Matters with your Incognito, but not in the naughty Meaning which you put upon my Expression, but in an honourable way, for I had some Thought of engaging you under that borrowed Shape, fince: it was equal to me, which of your Mistresses you. loved most, provided you loved one of them fincerely ; but my foolith Heart, yielded too soon, I yielded without Conditions, and have put myself out of all hopes that you

will

ever repair the Injury you have done; with this she began to weep bitterly, and *Camillo* comforted her as much as he could, by swearing to love her eternally. She talked of Honour, of Reputation loft, of Marriage, and all that stale Stuff, but *Camillo* only an-swered her with Kisses, and shifted the Discourse by some new amorous Dalliance as often as she mentioned it, so that after taking a farewell *Turn*, they parted without his being obliged to explain: himself on that Head.

When



When he got home, he began to reflect on the Snare he had escaped, and rejoiced that he had for that time shunned the Rock of Matrimony, a Leap, now that his Stomach was staid, he was under no manner of Danger of

taking, at least with *Charlotta*. But he could not help being a little Chagrined at *Vilario*, whom he looked upon as bis Rival, and concluded, that he observe more than ordinary Caution before him, least he might discover by the Optics of a Rival, what might escape him as a Tutor. He was at some loss what to think of his making Love, for he knew his Circumstances such as did not suit with the Charge of a Wife and Family, and he had too great an Opinion of his aufiere Sanctity, to believe he could be so profane as to think ofa meer Mistress. This puzzled *Camillo*, and put himn. upon laying a Scheme to come at his Thoughts of *Charlotta*. That lame Evening, they fell into Conversation about the Widow and her Daughter, and *Camillo* designedly dropt some slighting Expressions of *Charlotta*, fuppofing *if Vilario* had any Esteem for that Lady, he would not entertain a Conversation to her Disadvantage ; but *Vilario* heard him charge her with Levity, &c. without the least Emotion, and only faid, he was glad to find he was fo good a Judge of Wcmen, but that Miss *Charlotta* was well enough to pass a vacant Hour with, and her Company less dangerous than Women of brighter Qualifications. But I thought, added he, that you had a very great Regard for that Lady, and had made use of her natural Difpofition to forward your Design upon her, for I cannot imagine a young Gentleman of your Years can be fo often in the Company of a Woman, whose Perfon is far from disagreeable, without having some

warm

am no

Warm Thoughts of her, which I am of Opinion Miss *Charlotta* would not discourage on her Part ; come, continued he, observing *Camille* blush, there is no great Crime for one in your Circumstances to be desirous of knowing what a fine Woman is made of, provided Things are not carried to Excess, so as to interfere with Matters of more ferious Concern, and are conducted with Decency, and if you have any such Inclination, you cannot deal with more Safety than in the Widow's Family, nor I believe where you can be more acceptable. *Camillo*, a little encouraged with this Discourse, but not fully satisfied that it was not with a Design to pump him, kept ftill upon the Referve; but said, I own I have the Inclinations that are common to one of

my

Years : I more made of Iron or Steel than my Neighbours, but I would not chufe to hunt in other People's Purlieus. What mean you, replied *Vilario*, do you suspect any particular Person to be at present intimate with *Charlotta? I* do not think there is ; though, if there were, *I* do not see that

you need be so fcrupulous with a Mistress, whom you can have no Design to take into Keeping, since our Stay here is to be fo short. As for that Matter, replied *Camillo, I* am not so delicate as to fall out with her about the Disposition of her Favours, as long as there may be enough left for me after a Dozen have had her but I would not chuse to supplant my Friend, who, perhaps, may have Views inconfiftent with a free Commerce of that kind. Sure

you

do not fur. pect me, returned *Vilario*, to have any Designs upon the Girl? If you do, you are utterly in the wrong, and to disabuse you, I must let you into the Character of the Ladies, with my Delign of introducing you there. I knew, Sir, that you

;

must have Desires natural to your Years, and that in this City a young Gentleman runs great Risques, both of his Health and Reputation, in a Commerce with the common Girls of the Town. To prevent then your being

tempted to have Recourse to them, I introduced you to the Widow's, who, to let you into the Secret, has no other Method of Living, but by the private Prostitution of her Girls to Men of Fortune and Fashion. She manages her Affairs with so much Prudence, that none of her Neighbours fufpe&t her Occupation, and none but those who are under a Neceflity of keeping the Secret for uheir own Sakes, are permitted any Favours at her House. I did not think it prudent to represent them to you in this Light, least I thould raise an Inclination I had rather you had not, and might perhaps be dormant of itsell, and if it was not, you had there an Opportunity cf gratifying without any Danger to your person. The Widow and her Daughters too knew lay Design, and they were directed to Lehave accordingly; that is, with Reserve and Decency, if that proved to be your Tate ; and with Openness and Freedom, if they found you that way disposed. The Widow suspects you and *Claratia* cither are already, or will be very foon Hanu and Glove together : You know best how far her suspicions are just, but from this you may fee your jealousy of me is ill founded. I have observed, continred *Vilario*, that ever since I had the Honour to be entrusted with the Direction of your Siudies, that you have carried yourself with great Reserve towards me, and appear to. have a kind of Damp upon your Spirits when in my Company. I should be forry to give you any Cause to look

as a Bug.bear; on the contrary, I would have you honour me with your

Friendship

pon: me

Friendship and Confidence ; it is by this means, my Experience in the World can be of use to you, which I assure will always make great Allowances for youthful Inclinations, which l’ know from long Observation are not to be tied down to all the rigid Rules and Precepts of Philosophy. Parents, who perhaps have not seen the World, and have forgot their juvenile Thoughts, want to plant grayheaded Wisdom on green Shoulders, and are unwilling to relax the smallest Punctilio of the severest Morality. We are obliged fometimes to humour them in their own Way, and conceal the Liberty, we permit those that are entrusted to our. Care. My Behaviour has been correspondent to this while I was in the Country, and under the Eye of your Father, which may have given you a Notion that my Business

about you, is to be a rigid and austere Censor upon your Actions, and that I expect of you the same sedate Deportment as from a Man of Forty. No, my dear. Sir, do not think fo; believe me only your Friend and Intimate, whom fuperior Years and Experience have enabled to advise you in what may

be most conducive to your Peace and Happiness.

Camillo was surprized and overjoyed, to hear. the grave and seemingly auftere *Vilario* talk in a Strain, that bordered a little upon Profaneness, and, from that Moment swore an inviolable Friendship to him, and that he would make him his Confidante in every Thing: And as a Proof of it, made him acquainted with every step of his Amour with *Charlotta*, by which *Vilario* understood that both the Widow and her Daughter had a matrimonial Plot upon his Pupil. He was glad, *Camillo* had escaped the Snare, though he faw it was by meer Chance, and the want of Management in the young Lady, who had not followed

the

the Widow's Advice, of whom he was resolved to be revenged for her Treachery. He went immediately to *Charlotta*, and by fly Insinuations got out of her all that had passed between her and *Camillo ;* and as she had not Prudence to conceal the Article of the Masquerade, but told that Affair in all its Particulars, she gave *Vilario* an Opportunity of letting her underland he saw a further Plot than a Piece of Gallantry; and by Threats got at the Bottom of their Design, which was this: *Charlotta* was to behave at Home in a demure manner, and to practise all the Airs of strict Vertue and Honour; if that Behaviour took, then she was not to yield without a Priest; if not, the. Disguise was contrived to attack him with a less referved Carriage, which they supposed would most probably have its Weight : But in both Cases, he was not to be permitted to take Porsession of the Premises, on any other than Matrimonial Terins. However, as it happened, *Charlotta* had not curning enough to manage an Affair of that Nature, and her Endeavours to conceal the whole from *Vilario*, proved the Ruin of their whole Scheme, and lost the Widow his Custom ; for from the Moment he had made a full Difcovery of their Plot, he never permitted *Camillo* to set foot in the Houfe,

and gave him such a Notion of the Danger he had escaped, that he had no Inclination to have any further Commerce with *Carlotta* of any fort.

Vilario having found out *Camillo's* amorous Vein, and by his last Conversation removed from his Mind the impreffion of his Tutor's Rigidity, foon gained upon his Temper, and became his entire Corfidante ; so that *Camillo* was under no manner of Retraint, but frankly communicated all his Inclinations to *Vilario*, who took care to gratify

him

him in every Respect, and permitted him to run into all the Extravagance of unbridled Youth, observing no other Decorum, but what was necessary to conceal their Course of Life from such of *Camille's* Relations as they were obliged to visit, before whom, both the Tutor and Pupil practised all the Grimace of Virtue and Piety, passing upon them, by the moft exquisite Diffimulation, for two of the foberest Gentlemen of the Age. They even carried their Hypocrisy so far, as to be frequently seen at Church, not only on *Sundays*, but on Week Days; and behaved on these Öccafions with all the outward Marks of the most sincere Devotion, though in their Hearts, they, perhaps, cursed the Parson, and wished the Service at the Devil. They were obliged to this kind of Behaviour, in order to obtain and preserve the Esteem of a rich Citizen and near Kinsman of *Camillo's,* who being himself very devoutly in. elined, from a small Tincture of Fanaticism he had imbibed in his Youth, during the last Years of the Usurpation, when the whole Kingdom was possessed with a kind of religious Madness, was mightily pleased to find the Marks of Grace lo pregnant in his young Kinsipan, and on that Account, and to encourage the young Saint in his pious Courses, was profuse of his Purse, which was a strong Temptation to *Camillo to* continue his Hypocrify, because his other less religious Ex ercises demanded more Money than the Allowance his Father made him would admit of, though that was very liberal. Therefore, when ever his Cash ran low, he went to a Church in the City, where he was sure to meet with his old Kinfo man ; there he put on a demure Look for half an Hour, and repeated the Responses with a zealous and fervent Spirit of Devotion; which fo charmed

the

the Heart of the old Mifer, that he constantly invited him home, and recruited those Pockets, which had been empied, the Night before, not with Acts of Charity and Religion, but in Company with a Knot of such pious Youths as himself, who, for the Improvement of their Morals by the vertuous Conversation of the Girls of the Town, used frequently to spend their Evenings together.

But *Camillo* did not grow profligate all at once ; his Tutor in Iniquity was obliged to initiate him by flow and insensible Degrees; for to speak the Truth, except a natural Proneness to the Fair Sex, *Camillo* had no constitutional Vice to struggle with, and the Care and Conversation of his first Tutor had instilled into his tender Mind the Seeds and first Principles of many good Qualities, which in Time might have been cherithed to great and good Purposes, and took *Vitario* fome Pains to eradicate. *Camillo* had a natural Openness of Temper, a strong Antipathy to Falshood and Prevarication, and an innate Veneration for every Thing relating to Religion. These were Vistues that stood in the way of *Vilario's* Views upon him, yet he durft not attack them openly in Person, but led his Pupil into such Company as by Degrees laughed him out of every Thing that might be a Check upon the Gratification of any sensual Appetite.

After *Vilario* had discovered *Charlotta's* Plot upon *Camillo*, as I have observed, he kept him out of her Reach, not out of any personal Regard to the Honour or Interest of his Pupil, but for his own Interest and Reputation, which he knew would fuffer if he permitted such a Step to be taken while under his Direction. And least he might be drawn into the same Snare by some

one

one who had more Skin in laying and conducti ing a matrimonial Plot, he railed against Marriage

with all the Wit and Malice he was Master of, and represented that

State to his young Charge in the most hideous Colours, till he had wrought him up to the greatest Aversion for it. This Point gained, *Vilario*

became less cautious of carrying his Pupil into all sorts of Company and Conversation, particularly such as he himself

generally kept when he laid afide his virtuous Airs, and appeared in his own natural Colours. These consisted chiefly of young Rakes of Quality, who had formerly profited under the Tuition of this hopeful travelling Governor ; Players, Poets, Muficians, cld Bauds and young Whores. He had Acquaintance of all Classes, and set Hours for attending their Meetings at different Places of the Town, which he managed so artfully, that though he was every Night in some Scene of Debauchery or other, yet he came so feldom to the same Place, that he escaped being observed to be one of their Society.

He at first introduced *Camillo to* the Class of them who observed the greatest Decorum in their Debauches; from them to the next Degree, till he had travelled through all the Scenes of Vice and Folly our Metropolis is able to exhibit, and *Camillo* in a few weeks became so expert a Scholar in this University of Vice, that he excelled most of his Fellow-Students in Iniquity ; could walk in that dark Path without Leading-strings, aud was in a fair way of groping out his way to the Devil without the help of a Guide. We fhall only take a short View of some of his Ram-, bles in *England,* and then proceed to his Exploits in Foreign Parts, on which the short Stay he made at *London,* had great Influence.

A

A Night or two after his Affair with the Widow's Daughter was blown up, *Vilario* and he walking in the *Mall* at *St. James's*, were met by an Acquaintance of the former's, 'who seemed to be a Man of Threescore, but was dressed like a Boy of Fifteen, and what between the Antiquity of his Phiz, and the Youthfulness of his Dress and Conversation, he made in *Camillo's* Eyes a very ridiculous Appearance. However, as *Vilario* fhewed him Respect, and there appeared a great Intimacy betwixt them, he refrained treating him with that Contempt which his Appearance created in him, and received the Compliments the old Beau made him on *Vilario's* introducing them to each other, with as much Politeness as the small Knowledge he had yet of the Town would permit him ; Captain *Wearwell*, for that was the Beau's Name, grew all of a sudden mighty fond of *Camillo*, and by now and then throwing in a finall Dath of Flattery *, against

which

* *Throwing in a small Dals of Flattery, &*c. The Prejudice *Camillo* at first Sight conceived against Captain *Wearwell*, appears very natural : It is imposible for the Mind to guard itself against these Preposs feffions at the first Sight of things, especially, when they appear in any remarkable Point of Light, We Love or Hate on such Occasions, without being able to account for so doing, and generally speaking, that first Judgment, formed without any feeming rational Foundation, happens to be juft. The Cause of this quick discerning Faculty of the Soul, is not easily to be determined. It seems to act in the manner we conceive of Intuition; at least it is hard to account for it by any of those Rules which in other Cases govern our Understanding. At first sight we seem to know a Man, and enter into every Cir

cumftanc

which few young Men are very well armed, got the better of his first Prepoffeffion, and in two

or

cum tance which distinguishes him from other Mortals, and in an Instant we are biassed in his Favour, or hurried away by an unaccountable Hatred. Those who are fond of hewing their Skill in un. raveling all the Mysteries of Nature, ascribe this to Phyfiognomy; they suppose the Eye and other Features of the face, to be marked with certain legible Characters, declaratory of the inward Dispositions of the Mind; they would go a great Length towards folving the Difficulty, if those who are thus determined at first sight, could describe those legible Characters to themielves or others ; but I appeal to every Man's Experience, whether he has not been violently prejudiced towards a Person at firit View, without being able to afsign any Cause, or to point out those Features, which lo much pre-engaged his Judgment, or even to guess at those Dilpositions of the Mind, which the Phyfiognomist fuppoles are indicate ed in the Face and Eyes; all he can say is, he finds a strange kind of Inclination, or Averfion, a name. less, invisible Something not to be described, which inclines him to esteem or disesteem such a Perion. Therefore I am led to conclude, that this is some unknown Power of the Soul, which exerts itself without the Interposition of the Senses, and may give us a faint Idea of the manner whereby we shall know one another, when relieved from the Incumbrance of the Body, and our present grosser censes. Now, we are obliged to know by Degrees, and progressively, but then, it is probable we thall know each other at one View, as being capable of difcerning at once the specifick Difference between us and all other Beings, but, by whatever means we are possessed of these Prejudices, it is certain they lay strong hold of us, and are with great Difficulty fhaken, off; our Author seems to have been aware of their Strength,

when

or three Lengths of the *Mall*, from the most contemptible ridiculous Animal in Life, he be.

came

when he employs one of the strongest Batteries that can be planted against Human Nature, to overthrow *Camillo's* Prejudice against Captain *Wearwell, viz.* Flattery. Self-Love is the Parent of this darling and universal Foible, and not to be pleased with it 'would be somewhat unnatural, and intirely to difregard it might prove of the utmost Detriment to Human Society. For, though our Pride will scarce permit us to own it, Applause is the strongest Motive of all our Actions, and that we may enjoy it with less Scandal, we have found out Names to difguife it, and risk Life, Peace, and every Thing that is dear to us, to have the pleasure of it, under' some soft Denomination such as to be Admired, Esteemed, to be Popular, &c. while we would almost [pit in the Face of that Man who should offer us the charming Incense under a less agreeable Appellation. To explain this, let us go to the Bottom of this Habit of the Mind: We are naturally pleased with ourfelves, and Self-Flattery tells us that we have many Perfections which perbaps we are utter Strangers to ; .but so far are we from being fatisfied with the filent Approbation of our Self-Complacency, that we should lose half the Satisfaction in Life, if we did not think that our Neighbours, and as many of Mankind as know us, did not join in founding our Praises. This we have disguised under the specious Name of the Love of Fame, Ambition of the Good-Will and Esteem of Mankind, &c. and this by all the World is reckoned laudable, and ranked among the Moral Virtues, and no doubt have considerable Influence upon the Affairs of Mankind; for no Man is so wicked as to despise the good Opinion, or well merited Praise of others : But as this Praise is coveted by all, and Self-Love prompts every Man to believe he merits it, and- obliges him to hate all who would deny

him

came, in our young Traveller's Eyes, the most accomplished, obliging, complaisant Gentleman

alive.

him the due Tribute of Praise which he has stampt upon his Actions, it was necessary for Human Wirdom to find out an Expedient to be satisfied with the filent Approbation of each other, without being obliged to speak out their Sentiments on all Occafions, lest the whole Conversation of the Universe should be confined to an echoed Panegyric : for by the Good-Will of most Men, left to their natural Inclinations, they would hear no other Discourse ; which would be very inconvenient, and greatly interrupt the Commerce of Men one with another, and involve them in many Difficulties: as perhaps a Panegyric upon one Man would be a Satire

upon

another, which might beget Hatred and Animosity. To avoid all these, by the tacit Consent of Mankind, they have beltowed the Name *of Flattery* on all Praises befowed to one's Face, and annexed an Idea of Contempt to the Word.

I might, perhaps, make myself very uneasy, if I thought my Neighbour' was not sensible of my Merit; yet, for fear of incurring the Scandal of being pleased with Flattery, I would not suffer him to pay me the outward Expressions of Praise, but content myself with his filent Approbation. My Neighbour, on the other hand, who, perhaps, has but a very mean Opinion of both my Parts and Understanding, possibly thinks I am wholly taken up contemplating his intrinfck Excellence, and on that score treats me with a Shew of Complaisance, and thus we are mutually deceived, but mutually pleased with each other; and thus Peace, Content, and Self-Conceit are kept up amongit all the Degrees of Men by this Management, this distingu ihing between Praise delivered before one's Face, and the same thing uttered behird one's Back: But in spite of this, young Mind , who make not the Distinction, are easily

wrought

alive. He asked *Camillo* if he had seen any of the publick Diverfions, or if his Tutor had introduced him to any of the choice Spirits of the Town. I have been, replied *Camillo,* at the Play, the Opera, and Masquerade, and was very well entertained at them, but that he was yet a Stranger to such good Company as he had mentioned, amongst whom he supposed such a .ountry Rustic would make but an aukward Figure, which he supposed was the Reason *Vilario* had not yet carried him into Assemblies where the Conversation might be too polite for him to share in, which, however, he should be glad of, in hopes they would have Good-nature enough to put up with his Ignorance, till, by copying from them, he might so far improve himself, as at length to

become wrought upon by Flattery ; and are secretly pleased with Adulation, however gross; and if it is covered but from vulgas Observation, we are all ravished with it: Thus, though we cannot bear to have our great Merit applauded in our Hearing, yet we can suffer any Man to tell us to our Faces, that we hate Flatterers, which is the greatest Piece of Flattery we can possibly near : from whence I may conclude, that the Love of Flattery is natural to all Mankind, and our Hatred of it but the Effect of Habit and Diffimulation. Its true, we sometimes see a Blush arise in the Countenance on bearing some open Com. mendation, but that proceeds either for Fear lest it fhould be discerned that we take Pleasure in it, and consequently subject ourselves to the Reflections which the Company are supposed to make on such as suffer it publickly ; but the Blush oftener proceeds, especially in young People, who have not acquired a fixed Habit of diffembling their Sentiments, from the Emotion of Pleasure the Soul feels on being ap: plauded for Perfections it either supposes itself pos. {effed of, or Wishes to have ascribed so it.

become supportable. Why, returned the old Beau, *Vilario* has greatly injured you, and robbed the *Beau Monde* of a great deal of Pleasure which they might already have reaped from your Conversation : Indeed, Sir, you are too severe upon yourself; your Mien, your Dress, and every Thing about you, pardon the Liberty I take of saying this to your Face, Sir, has quite the genteel and courtly Air of *St. James's.* I could not think it poflible that such Accomplishments can be acquired in the Country; but some are born with happy Talents, and besides, you have fallen into good Hands*; Vilario* has seen so much of the World, that but a Week's Conversation with him,

polishes more than a Twelve-Month's Travel. Well, *Camillo*, I prophesy you will be the Darling of the Ladies, and make more Holes in their Hearts than there are Patches on their Faces: Egad !—But you shall go with us to *Locket's* to-night, where a Set of Smarts are to meet, and are afterwards to make the Grand Tour, which must be high Diversion for one who seen the manner in which we Men of Pleasure live. You have, hitherto, Sir, amused yourself in scouring after a poor Hare or a Fox, over Hills, Dales, and Five-Bar Gates, in eminent Danger of your Neck; and then, when come Home, been obliged to pass the Evening in the dull Repetition of the mighty Exploits of *Ringwood* and *Fowler';* and the Heighth of your Pleafure was toasting the Squire's cherry-cheek'd Daughter, in dull *OEtober*, or sophisticated Port : but now, my Hero, the Scene is changed ; you pass the whole Day in a round of soft circling Delights, where every Sense is ravished, and the Soul knows no Satiety from the infinite Variety

has not

of . of substantial Joy; and then, my Boy, instead of Hares and Foxes, we make War upon more noxious Animals, the Constables and Watch, and instead of Coney-Warrens and Ferret-Holes, we demolish Bawdy-Houses, unrig the Girls, and play a thousand other pleasant Frolicks, to which the whole Generation of Fox-hunters are utter Strangers, and cannot conceive the most distant Idea of the dear Pleasure which we enjoy in these Midnight Sallies.

This Description of a Town Ramble, had too much of Novelty in it not to take the Fancy of our young Adventurer : He had conceived á high Notion of the polite Accomplishments of Captain *Wearwell*, and was eager to merit those Applauses he had so liberally bestowed upon him, and to be initiated into that Society, whose Pleasures were so much refined, that they quite surpassed his rustick Apprehension of Things; therefore you may suppose the Scene changed from the *Mall to Locket's*, where an expensive Supper, and plenty of generous Wine, gave fresh Vigour to the youthful Imagination, and stifled all former Notions of Temperance and rational Pleasures. The Company, by a Whisper, were made acquainted with the

Quality of our young Squire, and his Address and Air were sufficient to let them into the Secret of his being a Novice in the Town, and all its Ways ; they received him with abundance of Complaisance, praised with one side of their Faces, while with the other they laughed at the aukward Simplicity of his Manners. Some of them were inclinable to make merry with him, and to play off their Wit at him, as the Butt of the Company, but *Vilario's* Presence kept them within Bounds, he not caring to allow them to

carry

carry Matters too far, for fear of discouraging his Pupil

, whom he intended to engage into a Liking for all the mad Frolicks of that thoughtless

Clafs of Mortals, as most suitable to his own Tafte, and the Designs he had upon him. *Camillo be*haved pretty well, and took fome Sallies of Rail lery which were now and then played off against him, for Wit, and Arguments of the Regard the Company had for him ; for he thought they honoured him by permitting him to be of their Society, though the Group consisted of younger Brothers who lived by sharping, disbanded Captains, debauched Poets, and superannuated Players; but such as they were, he thought them the best Company in the World. After fome Hours spent in Riot, Noise and Nonfenfe, they set about their Grand Tour, and prepared the mighty Enterprize of demolishing Lamps, beating the Watch, and scouring the Streets. Capt. *Wearwell* was Commander in Chief, and led the Van, while *Vilarie* brought up the Rear with his Pupil, who wanted Experience enough to be trusted in a more advanced Station. The first House they entered was a noted *Bagnio,* where they met with a Covey of Town Partridges, which *Camillo* liked better than all he had ever drawn a Net over in the Country, and amongst them Miss *M-* the famous Posture Girl, whose Presence put our Company of Ramblers upon the Crotchet of shewing their new Associate a Scene, of which he had never so much as dreamed before.

They were shewed a large Room, Wine was brought in, the Drawer dismissed, and after a Bumper the Ladies were ordered to prepare. They immediately stripped stark naked, and mounted shemselves on the middle of the Table: *Camilla*

was

was greatly surprised at this Apparatus, and not less puzzled in guessing for what Purpose the Girls had posted themselves on that Eminence. They were clean limbed, fresh complexioned, and had Skins as white as the driven Snow, which was heightened by the jet-black Colour of their Hair. They had very good Faces, and the * natural Blufh

which

* *And the natural Bluh*, &c.] One would imagine by the Epithet *Natural*, which our Author has added to his. *Blush*, that he supposed what we vulgarly understand by Modelty, to be a natural Property of the Soul, and the uneasy Emotions which Women sometimes feel, and commonly express, on the Disa covery of, or on hearing any Conversation on, their Cecret Parts, or the Art of Generation, is the Effect of some innate Principle natural to the Sex. I have all the Value in the World für Modesty, but I can. not agree to this Notion of its original. It is certainly the greatest Ornament of the Sex, but for all that, it is no more than a meer Habit, founded on Convenience, and nourished by Custom ; for the Soul, in its natural State, has not the smallest Idea of it, nor is it poflible for us to find the least Foot. iteps of it in the Works of artlets Nature. Let us view the Brute Creation, nay, all the animate Purt of Nature, where we can trace the Marks of

Love, Hatred, Anger, Luft, Revenge, with all ihe other Passions and Appetites that inhabit the Human Soul, yet there we meet with not to much as the Shadow of this fame Modeily They go about the Act of multiplying their species, like *Diogenes*, in open Day-light, and neither Míale nor Female are any more afnamed of what they are doing, than when they are Eating or Drinking, or performing the baser Offices of Nature. Then let us take linie Miss in lier Infancy, and examine what Tokens of Miodelly the diipluys -bcfore her Nurse has taught her, that

which glowed on their Cheecks (in spite of the Cuftom of their Trade, on seeing so many Men

fix

to take up her Petticoats before the Footman, is a naughty Trick. From the Atrictest Observation, I find, that naturally she is inclined to do every thing her

her does, and if the Bottom of her Belly itches, she would scratch it if twenty were in Company, call it by its proper Name, if she knew it, and make as free with it in all Shapes as she would with any other part about her. Where then lies all this innate Modesty of the Sex*?* The Soul seems in no meafure acquainted with it, though it has by this time discovered the Rudiments of all the other Passions, But why should we recur to the Infant State, when we see in adult Age, in some parts of the World, those things practised, without the least Imputation of Immodesty, which among us would raise a Buín from the most licentious p For intance, the *Indians*, who, both Men and Women, go naked without being thereby excited to take any more immodeft Liberties with each other, than we *Europeans* do ; nay, they are more severely virtuous than inany of our Woman, who would b'um, perhaps, to tie their Garter before their Husbands. Now, if this Thing called Modelly were natural, it would discover itself in those Climates as well as here, for its agreed on all Hands, that the *Indians* are born with as many natural Perfestions as we are, and fall short of us only in the Improvements of Art. We fee in our own Climate the Marks of Modesty rise and fall with the Fashion of our Clothes, and what our Grandmothers would have reckoned down-right Impudence, is by us modeft Moderns esteemed but polite Freedom of Dress or Conversation. I think there is nothing on this Subject in which Men are agreed, except in covering their actual Nudities, and of these, it seems, old Mother *Eve* was not ashamed till after the Fall, but since that fatal Transgression, all her

Daughter

fix their Eyes on that Part which all other Women chufe to hide) rendered them in *Camillo's* Mind,

finish

Naughters have found it convenient to conceal their Affairs from publick View. The inconveniences which muit arise from expofing a particular Part to constant View, gave us the fiuit Notion of that female Virbue Modesty. Had that been left naked to the Eye, it would be impoffible on some particular Occasions, 10 conceal the Emotions of the Mind acting upon the Organs of Sense, which would prevent the Growth of Difimulation in Female Discourle, and oblige them to speak Truth on all Occasions ; which according to the System of Policy which now governs Hunnan Society, would be troublesome and of dangercus Conlequer.ce. The first Moralifts, foreseeing these Inconvenier:ces, feigred a supposititious Virtue, which they called Modeity, and recommended it to the Fair Sex; this answers all the Purposes of a real Passion, and keeps that Sex within Limits they wcuid be natoraliy prone enough to leap over, if not guarded by this imaginary Fence. Modesy, with regard to Dress, &c. is certainly a meer Chimera of the Imagination. I believe every Woman may be as virtuous in her Inclinations, with little or nothing to cover her Na. kedness, as when guarded by that seven-fold Fence her Petticoats; and if it were the Custom, the might expose any Pare of her Person as well as another, with. out abating one Ace of her Chastity. That Modefiy which is natural to the Soul, is an Abhorrence of every thing that can debase its Nature, dull its Fa. cuities, or divert it from the Pursuit of rational Hap, piness ; it endeavours to fun such Otjects as raise İdeas destructive of its Tranquility, by setting the Humours and Appetites of the Body in a Tumult, and render tbem less obedient to the Dictates of calm Reason: and Modesty in this Sense is as natural tó Man as Woman, and equally productive of their Peace. However, even the other factitious Species of Modefty,

finished Beauties, and fit to rival *Venues* herself, who could not appear more lovely, had she thus sat for her Picture to *Apelles.* Froin viewing their Faces, he bashfully cast his Eyes on the Altar of Love, which he never had fo fair a View of as at this present time: He had seen, its true, the Secret, though only budding, Beauties of his Coufin *Maria,* and been very familiar with those of the Laundry Maid in the Country; but the Parts of the celebrated Posture Girl, had something about them which attracted his Attention more then any thing he had either felt or seen. The Throne of Love was thickly covered with jet-black air, at least a Quarter of a Yard long, which she artfully spread afunder, to display the Entrance into the Magic Grotto. The uncommon Figure of this bulhy Spot, afforded a very odd sort of Amuse

the

which that Sex arrogate peculiarly to themselves, may answer all the Ends of a more real Virtue, saves the Women from a deal of Perturbation, and therefore ought to be cultivated with the utmost Care; and that Care may be pursued with greater Alacrity, since there is no Creature on Earth, but by early Habic may attain it, and consequently if Women want it, the Blame

must lie upon the who have had the Care of their early Education. And as it is acquired as foon as any Habit, so it is loit sooner than any other; for as the only way to obtain it, is to pre. serve the Mind from impure Ideas, which ob'cene Objects or Discourse naturally raile, so if a Lady, however virtuoully educated, accustom herself to loose Conversation and immodest Sights, the Abhorrence of them wears off by Degrees, ani the Soul, urged by the Sensations of the Budy, soon learns to take Pleasure in what sets the lascivious Spirits afloat, and then farewel Modeity, and all its boalted Effects.

ment to *Camillo,* which was more heightened by the rest of the Ceremony which thefe Wantons went through. They each filled a Glafs of Wine, and laying themselves in an extended Posture placed their Glasses on the Mount of *Venus,* every Man in Company drinking off the Bumper, as it stood on that tempting Protuberance, while the Wenches were not wanting in their lascivious Motions, to heighten the Diversion. Then they went thro'. the several Postures and Tricks made use of to. raise debilitated Luft, when cloyed with natural Enjovment, and afterwards obliged poor *Camilla* to in ot the Bridge, and pass under the warm Cataracts, which discomposed him more than if he had been overset in a *Gravesend* Wherry. However, tho' it raised the Laugh of the whole Company, he bore their Frolick with a good deal of Patience, as he was told it was neceffary for all new Members to be thus initiated into the Mysteries of their Society. *Camillo* began now to be disgusted at the prodigious Impudence of the Women

l;

he found in himself no more of that uneafy Emotion he felt at their first setting out, and was desirous of the Company's dismifing them ; but his Companions would not part with them, till they had gone through the whole of their Exercise ; the Nymphs, who raised a fresh. Contribution on every new Discovery of their impudent Inventions, required no Entreaties to gratify the young Rakes, but proceeded, without the least Sense of Shame, to shew them how far Human Nature could debase itself. Having resumed a proper Posture, with wanton Fingers they entered the mysterious Cave, and heaved, and thrust, and riggled, till they opened the teeming Springs, which shot their volatile Liquids into a Wine

ز

Glass, each held in the other Hand. But here the Reader will hardly believe me, though I assure him on the Credit of my *Talisman,* that what the Glasses received, was mingled with their Wine, and drank off without the least Shock to the Nature of any one present, except *Camillo,* whose Surprize was beyond Expression.

This last Exploit inflamed thefe Sons of Debauchery so much, that they proposed, as a Conclusion of the Scene, that each Man should chule his Posture, and go through what they had seen only imitated before. But this was a Step the Nymphs would not comply with, it being the Maxim of these Damsels, never to admit of the Embraces of the Men, for fear of spoiling their Trade. This very much furprized *Camillo,* who from their former Behaviour, preswaded himself there could not be invented any Species of Wickedness with which they would not comply, for the sake of Money; and though before this their Refufal, their abandoned Obscenity had quite filled all thoughts of lying with them, yet now his De fires were as strong as if they had been inodelt Virgins, and he had seen nothing ef their Wantonness; fo that he became as earnest to oblige them to comply, as any Man of the Company ; but the Girls remained inflexible, dressed them felves in the greatest Hurry, and could be prevailed on by no Entreaties to stay longer in the Company. The Gentlemen, who believed it all Griinace, and that they stood off only to en. hance their Price, offered what money they pleafed ; but that had no Effect; and one of them, who, feemed to be a Girl of an uncommon Genius, addressed herself to the Company in this mannera s Gentlemen, I cannot blame you for Iraving a

verz

‹

: very mean Opinion of us, and for believing

that after the Scenes we have gone through tonight, we have no remains of Virtue or Mo. delty left, but I can assure you I have as great

an Aversion to Whoring,' (and I may venture to say as much for those that are here with me)

as some women who are nicely fcrupulous in every

other Respect ; and, however strange you may think it, my Mind is as little tainted' by

the Life I am obliged to lead, and have pusfued ' from my Infancy, as it was before I was capable

of knowing the Destinction of the Sexes. "Perhaps, Gentlemen, if you would permit me to

give you a fhort Sketch of my Hiftory, you < would be enclined to think me fincere, and • that it is needless for you to perfevere in your

present Intention.'

This Prean ble raised our Gentlemen's Curiofity, and with one accord they agreeing to hear her Story, the began as follows.

"I was born, Gentlemen, of honest Parents, but had the Misfortune to lose them before I • could be senfible of my Loss. I was but turned ' of Eight when both Father and Mother died, • in a fhort Space after one another, and left

me to the Care of an Aunt, witho!!t any other • Obligation to support me, but what arose from • the Tyes of Blood, for all their Effects were • scarce sufficient to bury theın. But alas ! our • being fo nearly related, was not sufficient to • induce my Aunt to be long folicitous about

my Welfare ; it is true, the allowed me a bare · Subsistence for a Year or two, but without

troubling her Head about cultivating my Mind, or forming my Morals, of which The had na

turally herself but very loose Notions. I was

then

4

.

2

!

‘

‘

‘

then remarkably well limbed, had a good Com

plexion, and tolerable Features, with a natural «Liveliness in my Temper, which engaged me to my

Aunt more then Nearness of Blood; my forward Prattle diverted her, and the in

dulged me in every rompish Trick I could in, • vent, without considering what were their Ten

dencies; the carried me to see her Neighbours,

a Set of Gossips, who had not all the nicest No« tions of Virtue, and who were pleased with my * Forwardness, however indecently expressed. I ! was taught a number of licentious Songs, of • which I did not then understand the Meaning, & which used to set the old Women, her Cronies,

in such a Titter, that I was thought the best • Company in the World, and was loaded with < Careffes, Toys, and Sugar-Plumbs, for what I < ought to have been severely chastifed.

' I went on improving in this kind of Education, till I was eleven Years of Age, when my Aunt married her second Husband, for the was all this Time a Widow. He proved a covetous Hunks, who grudged me every Bit < of Victuals I eat, and wanted my Aunt to turn

me over to the Parish. She was doatingly fond • of him, and though she liked me well enough • for my forward Tricks, yet she would have “ been glad to have been rid of' me in any Shape,

except to the Parish, which her Pride would not let her think of; therefore she made shift to keep me for some Months, in hopes that • fome

Opportunity would offer to thake me & off in a manner more agreeable to her Pride.

- At this Juncture a fainous Rope-Dancer came

to the Village where we lived, and put up at * the House of one of my Aunt's Intimates, where * I had frequently been. All our Family went

6

6

to see the Rope-Dancing, and my Aunt and P staid with the Woman of the House after the Shew was over, and the Dancer was admitted to drink with them after the Fatigue of her Exercise. They soon became familiarly merry together, and I was desired to add to their Mirth by a Bawdy Song, which I humoured so by my Action, as to engage the Good-Will and Attention of the Rope-Dancer. She commended my Parts, and at last ventured to observe that I was a well-limbed active Girl, and it rightly brought up, might make my Fortune by following her Profession ; but added fhe, I am afraid she's too forward, she would be too soon debauched: that's the only Rub The could meet with. No more pafled that Night; the Gossips parted, but the

next Day my Aunt sent for the Dancer, and, ' in short, I was bound Apprentice for · feven 6 Years to learn Postures and Rope Dancing.

• If I had any Modesty before this Period, it easily wore off under the Tuition of my new * Mistress, who fourri me an apt Scholar in

learning her Postures. I foon began to think

that there was no more harm in exposing my• felt before Men, than before Women : However,

as I grew up, I was taught that nothing could ' be a greater Nisfortune to me in the Way' • of my Profeflion, than to have any criminal

Conversation with the Men. This Lellon I

learned before I well understood the Basis it was • founded on, and so I found my self guarded against

the Evil, when Experience taught me what I

was cautioned againit: and though when in that • Woman's Service l exposed myself Naked, and in " many obscene Postures in fome Select Companies,

yet Leing fo much accustomed to vicious Tricks Dis may lalancy, they inspired in me no more

lcorc

6

loose Thoughts, than if I had been reading a Common-Prayer-Book ; it was purely mechanical, a Scene in which my Body was only concerned, but in no measure influenced my Morals. I pleased my Mistress, and got her a great deal of Money, for the first four Years I was with her, by the many Feats of Activity she had learned me; but after that Time, my Joints became less pliable, and I found myself unable to go through the many monkey Tricks she put into her Bills, to allure the wondering, Crowd. She saw I could not help it, and therefore was not angry with me, though she was. concerned to see that she would be forced to, hire one to supply my Place in those Parts of her Shew which I could no longer exhibit : But to make up for the Loss she had in that Respect, she resolved to make Sale of that Commodity, which she had hitherto fo often told me it was my greatest Interest to preserve ;. and fancying that I would make but small Opposition to her Will, without consulting me, she. made Sale of my Virginity to a Country Justice in *Devonshire*. We were then shewing away in. a Village belonging to that Gentleman, who was an old Batchelor; and he, after the Bargain, was ftruck, fent for my Mistress and me to his House, which was at one End of the Vil.. lage. We liad no Reason to be displeased with the Entertainment of the old Justice ; for we were treated with all the Respect due to Perfons of a much higher Rank, and I was favoured by the good 'Squire with particular Marks of Esteem. After Supper I furprized that

were conducted into separate Apartments, as we used in all Places to be Bedfel lows ; I began to be apprehensive of some Dans

‘

we

‘

‘

6

ger, and desired the Servant, who lighted me to my Chamber, to tell my Mistress *I* wanted to speak with her before the went to sleep.

My Mistress came in a few Minutes, and asked « me what I wanted with her; I told her, I was

afraid to lie alone in that great old House, which ' might be haunted with Spirits for aught I knew, ' and would rather be her Bedfellow as usual, or

go to the Inn and lie there : Child, say she, • what do you mean? Who knows but the good • Justice may have fome Business with you, be. • fore Morning ? if he has, it would be ill Man

ners to disappoint him : In short, I believe he • has a Month's Mind for a Maidenhead, and *I* • fancy may bid pretty high; if he does, you may " let the old Fellow have his Will; I am sure

you will not be the worse for it to-morrow. • Í started at the Proposal, as if I had trod upon 'a Serpent, and told her, after what Lessons I s had heard her give me on that Subject, I was • surprized to hear her talk at fuch a Rate ; that for my part, to carry on her Business, I had

gone all the Lengths she had hitherto desired me, but was determined to take her own Ad

vice, and not go one Step further. Hey dey ! · replied my Mistress, half in a Rage, what, Ma• dam, do you pretend to give yourself Airs of « Chastity! You, wio have exposed all you have e to half the Kingdom ! fure you are bewitchted! It is true, I advised you to keep your « Maidenhead for fear of spoiling your Shape, ' and rendering you ufelels in our Way; but

now you are grown fo already, the Cau* tion is needless's - and as your Fruit is now * ripe, you ought, to make the most of it before it grows too mnellow ; you must some time or

& other

repeat the

other, bring the Toy to Market, and I doubt • not but Mr. Justice will give you your full • Price, and leave you as marketable as before ;

therefore, Hussey, cease your blubbering, reeeive the 'Squire as you ought, and shew no more Coyness than is necessary to squeeze his Pockets ; fo saying, she whipt out of the

Roon, took the Key on the Out-lide, and lock6 locked me in.

• I acknowledge, Gentlemen, you have Rea• son to believe I am entertaining you with a Ro

mance; but more so if I should

Agony I felt at this Instant. Incredible as it may • seem to you, nothing is however more true • than this Circumstance: Even now, when better

acquainted with the loofest Scenes of Vice, I . shudder at the Thoughts of what I felt. I

do not say my Sentiments were delicate on that Subject, or that the Thoughts of Honour, or Dread of Shame influenced my Mind ; I had long accustomed myself to think with Indiffe

rence of what other Women are most ashamed.' • I had no Character to lofe, I had Sense enough • to think *that* bad enough in the Eye of the cenforious World, which, ignorant of the • Heart, judges only by the thallowest Appearances ;

but I found something within me, which started at the Thoughts of Proftitution, " and made me dread it worse than Death. I 'thu. reflected how often, when I have been • fretting myself at the mean Opinion most of

my Sex had of me, for expofing myfelf in the manner I did, and how they looked on me as

one abandoned to all Senfe of Virtue ; I then * refected, I say, how often I had comforted myself with this Thought, that however abandoned

(that

‘

I appeared to the World, yet my Mind was a Stranger to many of those Vices Í knew most

of my rigid Censurers were guilty of in pri'vate, and that I could boast to myself I had

preserved my real Chastity. But now that I was in a fair way of lofing the Fruits of all my Care to a lascivious old Mifer, I fancied to myself,

my Chastity was much more valuable to me, and the Preservation of it a much greater « Virtue, than to other Women, brought up ac

cording to all the strict Rules of Decency and « Decoruin. I had as much Flesh and Blood in

my Constitution as most Women : The Scenes ! I acted, the Conversation I heard, the Com.

pany I kept, were all strong Provocatives, and capable of letting every wanton Defire afloat, to destroy every virtuous Resolution ; yet I went through the fiery Trial, and preserved not only

my Person but my Mind in a great measure 6 free from the Stains of lawless Lust, while those

who thought me abandoned, perhaps owed their Chastity to the Frigidity of their Constitution, or want of Temptation and Opportunity : for

many yield without half the Repugnance I felt ' in my own Mind, without half the Struggles ! I opposed to the Attempts of the Justice, But (I had still another Motive to determine me to o be true to myself at that time, which though cit shewed more of the Woman in me, yet it" " heightened my present Distress; and that was

the Affection I had contracted for a young Man " who travelled in our Company ; I had plighted

my Faith to him, that as foon as I was dif-'

posed to alter my Condition, or part with my « Maidenhead, it should be his upon honest “Terms; but we both proposed to fufpend our Design, till we were in a Condition of living

6. above .

‘

‘

‘

‘

‘

‘

above the scandalous Occupation we were now engaged in. All these Thoughts crowded on my Mind at once, and funk into the most terrible Despair ; for I concluded my Mistress had foid me to the old Letcher. I ran to the Door, and tried to unlock it, to see if I could get out of the House, but that was impossible ; however I espied a Bolt on the Inside, which I

immediately Shot, and then barricaded the . Door with all the Tables and Chairs in the

Room, resolving, that since I could not get out, 'no Body should get in. Being now secure in

my own Imagination, and trusting to the Strength

of the Garrison, I undressed and went to Bed, ' pleased that I had disappointed their wicked In

tentions for that Night, and trusting that Pro'vidence would put something in my Head to . diflipate my Fears against next Day. In about

half an Hour I was just dropping asleep, when I heard the Key turn in the Door, and a Foot push against it': but all stood firm, and I was diverting myself with the Thoughts how vexed his Worship would be, that he should be obliged

to hug his Pillow for that Night, after promising • himself the mumbling of a Maidenhead of Fif

After some few Bounces at the Door to no purpose, the Noise suddenly ceased, and ' I turned myfelf to rest, when to my inexpres

fible Surprize, I saw the old Gentleman enter in his Night-Gown and Slippers, with a Candle

in his Hand, through a Door which opened at " the Foot of the Bed, and which I had not beo fore observed. I fhrieked out as if I had seen

a Ghost, for that indeed was the first Notion " that struck me; but I was soon convinced that ' the Apparition was not purely spiritual ; for ' setting the Candle down, he threw off his Night

Gown

‘

‘

‘

‘

teen.

‘

‘

‘

' Gown, jumped into Bed as nimbly as a Boy of

Eighteen, clasped me fast in his withered Arms,

and stifled me with his odious Kisses, for the • old Rogue ftunk at that time, or I fancied ' he did, like any Goat. I endeavoured all I ' could to get from him, and made Noife enough

to have raised the Dead; but the worthy Justice did not mind my Cries, Threats, Curses, or Entreaties, he was for going the shortest way to storm the Citadel, when he found coaxing would not do, and I observed by his not being concerned at my Outcries, that I could ex

pect no Relief from without; I therefore left • off my Squawling, and reserved my Strength to

oppose the Enemy Force to Force, who feem′ ed ready to enter the Breach. But when I

put down my Hand to oppose his Entrance,

for he had already penetrated the Outworks, " I found he had exhausted all his Ammunition ' in the Storm, and had not one Grain of Pows

der left to carry on the Attack, if I had left o the Fort without a Guard : What I now laid

hold on, gave me the Idea of a Snail that

had been trod upon, shrinking back into its • Shell. I was glad to find my Eneiny so impo

tent, for I begun to find my Strength fail with

ftruggling and bawling, and therefore consi• dered with myself, that it was the Thing I was 'contending for, and not the Name, and fince

my old Hero was in no Condition to do me any Injury, it was needless to make Oppofition, as his Inability was Guard sufficient to

my Virtue. I made my Repulses weaker and ' weaker by Degrees, and at last, as if quite ex« hausted, left him. the open Field. Overjoyed

that I had removed all Impediments, he made another Push, vigorous enough to have alarmed

any poor Virgin more experienced than me. • But alas ! he was still as far from the Point

as ever : He bob'd against the Breach, but

could not move one Inch over the Threshold. * He repeated his Efforts, but always in vain; • his Forces were now weakened, and dispirited,

beyond all poflibility of rallying Quite confounded that he was so baffled, he started from

his Poft as if he had been ftung by a Nettle, • bounces out of Bed, puts on his Night-Gown,

and vanished in an instant, without speaking one Word. Pleased with my Deliverance from Age, Impotence, and Letchery, I slept foundly for the rest of the Night, and in the Morns ing got up earlier than ordinary, went to the Village, where I met my Sweetheart, and told him every Syllable that past, without concealing the minutest Circumstance. We both joined in cursing the old Bawd our Mistress, and laughing at the poor Justice. But then we thought ' it necessary to consult what was to be done

to avoid such Accidents for the future, and • we could think of no other Expedient to free • me from the Danger of being sold to the first " that would give Money enough for me,

but to leave the Service. This Thought was no sooner mentioned, than it was put into Execution, for that very Day I set out for *Gosport*,

took Shipping there for *London*, where I arrived . without anyAccident, accompanied by the young • Man, who treated me with as much Modesty

as if I had been bis Sister.' We foon got into a Company of Strollers, who were exhibiting at *Sadler's Wells*, where I had not been above

a Month, when Mr. the famous Painter, « sent for me; I wondered what he might want < with me, but was not above answering his

• Message

‘

‘

‘

‘
my

Meffage. I went, and he told me he had a Proposal to make to me, which if I accepted, would turn much to my Advantage if I did not, he hoped I would not take the Offer amiss, since he had no Intention to affront but to serve me. I begged him to name his Propofal without any further Preamble. In a word, his Design was to make use of me as a Figure in a private Academy of Painters, and was directed to me by Sir *James Thornhill*, who had the chief Management of that Affair. I was by no means startled at the Proposal, because while with my Mistress, I had frequently, to humour select Companies of young Rakes, acted

Postures quite naked ; therefore I made little or no Hesitation to engage with the Academy, who allowed me more than I could get by RopeDancing ; and they made it an express Con, dition in their Engagement with me, that I was to have no Commerce with Men: An Injunction I observed facredly for seven Years; for so long I stood as a Pattern for the use of that Society. During this Time, I lived privately, and respected by all who knew me ; for I had shaken off all Acquaintance with Strollers, taken Lodgings in a remote

Corner; and passed for a young Lady from the Country. I never went out, but in a Chair to the Academy, which was

only three Times a week. The rest of my • Time I employed in reading, so that my Land

lady justly looked upon me as a very fober and virtuous Person. But in about seven Years, the Affairs of that Society took a different Turn, and I was left to shift for myself, and had nothing now to depend on but what I had from young Painters, for ftanding to them

at their own Houses, which was not sufficient

ta

‘

.

* to maintain me. My Acquaintance lay among • the Painters, and some of them, who knew my

Difficulties, in order to help me, have fent ' for me to Taverns, where I only shewed my

self naked, without going through any further • Obscenities. This happening often, and in pro• miscuous Company, one told another, and I + was sent for continually, till at length I made myself too common, and, to get Bread, was obliged to fall into all the Tricks which you have seen, yet still I have preserved my Chastity, and am resolved to do so till I can be settled in some better way of Life.”

The Company were mightily pleased with the History the Posture-Girl gave of herself

. By this Time their Fire was in some measure abated, and they did not infift fo violently upon their first Proposal, but permitted the Ladies to depart, and were contented to send for some less reserved, and who had not such odd Notions of Chastity. And now our Revellers proposed to adjourn their Ramble for that Night, and to spend the Remainder of it by lying in State, that is, each with a Brace of Girls. The Ladies were sent for, and every Gentleman made his Election by Balloting, and then retired to their respective -Apartments with their *Bona Roba's.*

Camillo liked a Girl well enough, but he found no great Stomach for two of them at a time ; and had so much Country Bashfulness left, that he scarce knew how to behave between them. But these sort of Creatures know how to banish Modesty, and every thing else that tends to baulk their View; they placed our young Traveller in the middle between them, and used all the Tricks and Freedom they could invent to animate him to Action, *Camillo* had nothing frigid

in bis Conftitution, but he found himself fo much embarralled how to please two at a time, and Shocked with the Thoughts of having a Witness to an Action he had always observed the greatest Privacy in, that he was little better then the old Justice, for the first Quarter of an Hour he was in Bed, and frequently wished them both at the · Devil : for to his other Perplexity was added the Shame to be thought incapable, a Secret he could not hide from their busy Fingers, which were officiously employed to raise the pendent Member; and the more he was vexed, the less capable he was of helping himself. But at last, the Heat of Blood got the better of his Embarassment. Their warm Dalliance brought the Spirits to their proper Channels, when *Camillo* had begun to despair of finding his Vigour return. He now resolved not to lose the Opportunity, by deliberating which of the two he should begin with, but taking the one that lay moft convenient, he gave a sufficient Proof of his Virility, which fome Moments before there was some Reason to call in Question; and before Morning he gave each of them Rea. son enough to be pleased with his Manhood, as they were with his Liberality, before they went a 卅 ◦ way ; for he tipped each of them a Yellow-Boy, treated them with Breakfast, and fent them home in their Chairs. This he did very early, and got home to his Lodgings without calling for his Companions ; for he began to be crop-lick, and was afraid of a fresh Debauch if he staid.

Vilario came home about an Hour after, and told *Camillo* that the Company were charmed with his Behaviour and Conversation, and had made him promise, in his Name, to meet them at Night in the same Place ; but *Camillo* defired to be excused for that Night, as he found him- ip

self

self a little out of Order, and durft not venture too much at once on his Conftitution, before he bad seasoned it by Degrees. It was not proper for the Tutor to urge too much against so good an Excuse, and therefore gave him a Relpile for that Night.

In a Day or two after, *Camillo* met with the fame Set, and made the Tour of the BawdyHouses in general, and by that means became acquainted with the Manners and Customs of the Hundreds of *Drury* and *Covent Garden.*

They compleated their Ramble by breaking a sufficient number of Lamps, and the Heads of as many Watchmen, and were marching home in Triumph, when they encountered, at *Temple-Bar*, a Podré of the Watch carrying off a Gentleman, who appeared by his Dress to be of some Fashion. Our Gallants thought themselves in Honour bound to relieve the Distressed, and boldly attacked his Guard, who were put into some Disorder at the first Onfet ; but a fresh Supply coming from the neighbouring Garrisons, they rallied again, and attacked our Scowerers with great Fury. The Fight was bloody and obstinate, and Victory feemed doubtful which Side to favour ; but at laft she declared for the Magistrate of the Night, who disarmed our Champions, and carried every Mother's Son of them to his Watch-house,

Its of no great Moment to the Reader to describe the Bruises, Bangs, and Wounds, received by the rest of the Warriors : It is enough for us to tell you, that *Camillo* and his pious Tutor, *Vilario*, received many honourable Scars in this terrible Conflict, so many, that *Camillo* was quite out of Conceit with this kind of Diversion. But when he found himself kennel'd with á Pack of greasy looking Rascals, in a Hole

fo

so full of the Stench of Gin and Tobacco, that it seemed the Antichamber to the infernal Regions, he grew quite fick of the Frolick, and could not for his Life conceive what Wit there was in bloody Noses and broken Pates, which seemed to be the Sum Total of all the Fun they had met with. By the time the Chagrin of their Confinment and Defeat had cooled the Fumes of the Wine, which till now operated strongly on their Brains, they had all Matter of serious Con-, cern to look after : For upon Enquiry into the Quality of the Gallant, on whose Account they had engaged in this Scrape, they found the Gentleman was neither better nor worse than a Thief, who had been caught purloining a Silver Tancard from the *Gentleman-and-Porter* Alehouse. The Goods had been found upon him before he got out of the House, and he was for this Fact, which he could not handsomely deny, marching to the Watch-house, when our Gentry took it into their Heads to rescue him, which they effected indeed, for the Spark made off when his Guards were first put into Disorder ; and now our Gallants were fuppofed to be of his Party, and the Publican who came to see them, swore he would prosecute them all.' It was to no purpose, to alledge they were Gentleman and Men of Quas lity, the Citizen did not value their fine Appearance ;, he said, the Fellow who

pocketed his Tancard, was as well dressed as the best of them, and for aught he knew, looked just as honest in the Face, therefore he would inake bold to wait upon the Gentlemen before the Lord-Maya ór, who had wonderful Talents in Phisiognomy, and could discover a Rogue, though dressed in Velvet, at the very first sight.

?: Cur

1

Our Group of Rakes would have laughed at being carried before a Magistrate for breaking Windows, or beating the Watch ; that was no uncommon Thing with most of thein ; but to be suspected of being in League with Thieves and Pickpockets, was an Affair of an another Aspect, especially as the Thief was gone, and the Circumstances made fo much against them. They were all now in doleful Dumps, and cursed their Ramble from the Bottom of their Hearts ; but none of them had so much Cause to be alarmed as *Villa in*, whose whole Stock of Reputation seemed to be laid upon this oné Caft of the Dice

; for the very Company he had introduced his Pupil to, if known, would ruin him with the sober Part of his Relations, and the bringing him into such a Scrape, as to lay him under the Suspicion of-Felony, would ruin him with all Mankind. Had it been a common Frolick, Money could have prevented its being made publick ; but this was a Crime which even the Constable would not commute without the Warrant of a Magiftrate, which was all they dreaded, especially a City Magistrate, who they knew would make Confcience of trouncing a Rake, in Revenge of the Favours that Class of Gentry general'y bestow on Aldermen's Wives and Daughters. *Camillo* was afraid, above all Things, that it should come to the Ears of his City Relations, who would lose their Opinion of his Sanctity, after so manisest a Breach of the Laws of Sobriety. What Course to take he was quite at a Lofs; for the more earnest they seemed to be for their Liberty, the stronger were the Suspicions of their being actually concerned in the Robbery. At last one of the Company, who had sept ever since they were taken into Custody, awake, and being come to his senles, H

aiked

asked where they were, and what was the Mat*ter*. *Vilario* told him their doleful Story, and how much it concerned him to get out of the Scrape without himself or his Pupil being known. The Gentleman was Brother to a Noble Peer, who was very well known to most of the Magiftrates in and about *London* on Account of his nocturnal Frolicks. On a folemn Consultation, it was resolved, that he should be sent for immediately, to help them out of the Scrape. Ą Courier was dispatched to all the Bawdy-Houses in Town, to find the Peer, for it was yet too early to expect him at his own House. He was at last met with, and came, attended by half a Dozen of his Brother Nobles, to the Relief of our distressed Knights. On hearing the State of the Cafe, he pretended to bully the Constable, and threatned to pull his Watch-house about his Ears, if he did not immediately release the Gentlemen. But the Fellow, by Trade a Butcher, and naturally furly, bid Deñance to the Peer, and told him bluntly, if he pretended to insult him in his Office, he would make bold to secure his Lordship with his Companions, and answer for it to the Houfe of Peers next Day. Finding they could make nothing of the Brute, they had Recourse to an Alderman of their Acquaintance, whom they knocked up, to procure his Warrant for dié charging the Prisoners; in less than an Hour the Alderman, out of Respect to the Peer, came in Person to deliver his Brother. The whole Company was overjoyed on the Prospect of being released out of the Clutches of these unmannerly Fellows, who had no more Respect for laced Clothes and a Bag. Wig, then for a Chimney-Sweeper. But how. confounded were *Vilaris* and *Camillo*, when the City Alderman proved to be their religious

Friend,

were

Friend, out of whose Pocket they had drawn some Hundreds by an outside Shew of Sanctity and Devotion, and railing at fuch Pranks as they

now caught in. They both stood like Mutes, uncapable of Motion or Utterance, and the pious Citizen was amazed as if he had seen a Spirit. How now, Kinsman, says he, is this the Effect of your being at Prayers but Yesterday Afternoon ; do you serve God in the Morning and the Devil at Night? But I see through your Hypocrisy, and shall find a way to punish both you and that Varlet who has the Care of you, and whole Years and Experience ought to have kept you from such vile Courses. I came (turning to the Peer) my Lord to release your Brother, I fhall be as good as my Word, but for these two Gentlemen, I will have them exposed in all the Streets in the City, to teach such Hypocrites not to make a Mock of Religion, and u fe it as a Pimp to their wicked Appetites.

The Peer was confounded, and vexed to find that by the very means he intended to serve there Gentlemen, he had exposed them to all the bad Consequences they dreaded by a Discovery ; he endeavoured to pacify the Citizen, and told him, he could not conceive what he took so much amiss in his Kinsman, since he was sure he was in very good Company the Night before, and met with the other Gentlemen by meer Accident. Let me tell you, my Lord, replied the Cit, neither your Company, nor your Brother's, are likely to benefit such a one as I took my Nephew to be: But it is not he I so much blame, for he must be ignorant of the Town; it is that Wretch *Vilario,* who has no Excuse to plead, and ought to have prevented this. *Vilario* had by this time recovered his Surprise, and thought of an Excuse.

He interrupted the Alderman, and told him, if he would have Patierce to hear him, he would convince him that he had no Reaḷon to find Fault with his Conduct in this Affair, fince every thing that could be presumed against him, happened by pure Accident. You know, added he, that I travelled with Mr. Is youngest Son of the Countess of - this noble Lord's Aunt, and am very much indebted to that Lady for the Countenance she has always shewn me. As soon as I came to Town with *Camillo,* I introduced tim to that Family, which I hope was neither a Crime in me, nor a Dishonour to him ; he has been very well received, and he and I passed the Evening there last Night with her second Son, who goes this Day for *Flanders*; there we met with thefe Gentlemen, and happened to leave the Countess in Company. Mear *Temple Bar* we met with thefe Fellows, (pointing to the Watch) who I believed joftled, or otherwise affronted some of the Company, on which a Fray enfued ; you would not have had *Camillo* and I Band still, when we saw Gentlemen of their Rink insulted.

Though every Word of this was a Lye, and the Alderman was strongly inclined to fufpect the Truth of it, yet every Man of the Company vouched for the veracity of the Narration, though some of them had never heard of the Countels, much less had been in her House that Niglit. The good-natured Citizen was prevailed on to discharge the Prisoners, and invited *Camillo* next Day to dine with him, where he read bin a Lecture against bad Company, Women, Winé, and la e Hours, to the Tune of the Hundred and Nineteen th l'falm, to which *Camillo* pretended to

give vast Attention, though he profited very little by it. However, by his Grimace, he reinítated himself in the Alderman's Favour, and had from him a fresh Supply of Money, of which he was very much in want.

But to Inew that Misfortunes never come alonc, and that Folly is always productive of Mischief of one kind or other; in this Visit to the Alderman, which the Ramble produced, *Camilla* lor his Heart to a young demure Quaker Girl, who chane ced to dine there. She was in Company will her Mother, a very grave devout Womin, whoin the Alderman treated with great Repet. - *Camlio* had never seen any of that sect before, and the Oddness of their Manner, and Singularity of Dress, engaged his Attention all the time of Dinner. The Daughter was about Sixteen, tall, finely limbed and as finely shaped, her Complexion fair, and her Features exactly regular, with two large blue Eyes, which spoke the Warmth of her Heart, in spight of the cold

demure Look she affected to wear. Her Converfation was lively for one of her.Profession, and her Air every way attracting, though the seemed to do everything with the greatest Indifference, and with that Chastity and Simplicity of Manners peculiar to that Sect in whose Principles she had been educated.

The old Gentlewoman her Mother, appeared the Remains of a fine Woman; her Humour, though under the Restraint of an outside Formality, was pulite and facetious. She seemed perfectly well acquainted with the World, and had really as little Stiffness or Moroseness in her Teinper, as those who pretend to a less rigid Behaviour, and excepting a few starch'J Phrases peculiar to the People she had been molt con

verfurt

converfant with, she had nothing in her Converfation, but what we might suppose to have met with in that of the *English* Matrons in the Days of *Queen Elizabeth,* when Virtue and Modesty were the distinguishing Marks of a well-bred Woman, before a forward masculine Carriage, and petulant, pert, affected Conversation, were miss taken for good Breeding.

The Beauty of *Saphira's* Person, and the Plainnefs of 'her Dress and Manners, first engaged *Camillo's* Attention. He was surprized to fee so much Beauty as the Daughter poffeffed, the Progeny of such an antiquated Piece of Furniture as he conceived the Mother to be : for at first he looked upon that Lady as Sister to some of the old Pictures in his Father's Gallery. But when he heard them speak, and was a little habituated to the Peculiarity of their Style, he conceived a Veneration for the one, and felt something about his Heart for the other, which wanted a warmer Epithet to explain it, than Complaifance or Esteem.

He listened to *Sapbira* with a Pleasure, which he had not experienced in the Conversation of other Women, and the Singularity of her Phrafe was now so far from being looked upon as ridiculous, that he thought all other manner of Speech impertinent, and fancied, fuch must have been the Language of Angels, when they came to commanicate any heavenly Message to some favourite Mortal. Her Words were all Harmony ; the Symphony of the Spheres could not be'more ravishing to his Ear, than the Syllables she uttered. He gazed upon her incessantly, and was so much taken up with the Pleasure of surveying her Charms, that he even infringed the Bounds of good Manners; was guilty of several Absurdities during the Time of Dinner, and put the fair Quaker often to the Blush ; but it was all unknown to him ; for he was so absorbed in deep Contemplation of this new Beauty, that he was quite absent from himself, which was soon taken notice of by the old Alderman, who played off some of his City Raillery on that Occasicn, and by that means gave our Lover an Opportunity to recall his scattered Senses, at least, so much as to enable him to behave with more Decorum.

Dinner being ended, and the Ladies retired, while the Gentlemen finished the other Bottle, the Alderman, his Kinsman, told *Camillo,* that he was glad to see he took Notice of the lovely *Saphira,* for added he, its a Sign your Mind is not vitiated with the wild Notions of the Youth of the present Age,

who make a Jeft of every Thing that has the least Appearance of Modesty, Virtue and Religion. To such, *Camillo,* coniinued he, my cousin *Saphira,* charming as she is, would appear but as a proper Subject for their Raillery, as the observes a Behaviour different from the loose but modish Airs.of our Court Ladies ; *I* see you are not shocked at the Appearance of Virtue; Nay, 1 dare swear, you are more charmed with the Modesty of her Behaviour and Conversation, than with the Beauties of her Person, though these are sufficient Allurements to any Man. I am, replied *Camillo,* charmed with every thing about her, more then I have been with any Woman I ever fawį and as she is your Relation, and one you seem to have an Esteem for, I should be glad to cultivate an Acquaintance with her, by your Permiffion, for I am sure I must be profitably amused in such Company as she and her Mother seem to be, and hope you will introduce me to them in a particular manner when

they they return. Hold, there, my young Kinsman, Teplied the Alderman, not for fast, Sir, I am for ro particular Introductions at present; I love my Kinfwoman *Sathira* very well, but not quite well enough to reconimend her to you for a Wife; nor is the so indifferent to me, as to suffer me to permit you to gain any ground on her Affictions on less honourable Teims, if I can help it. She is beautiful, fcnfible, virtuous and modeft; these are all fine Qualifications in a Wise, *Camills,* but there is a main Article wanting, with. out which, all will put do with us old People; that is Honer, my Boy : She has not above Ten 'Thoufond Pounds to her Portion, and I expect by the time you have seen all the Courts in *Exrope,* you may meet with a Gil who has, and will freely part with, four Times that Sum, for a Husband so accomplished as you ought to be after so many Advantages and Improvements of Birth, and Education, and so forth. Therefore no more of this little Saint; I see the has caught your Fancy, and for that Reason I will keep you asunder if I can, for fear one or both of you should do a foolish thing, for I should be heartily forry, if you marry her, on your Account, and as heartily vexed if you debauched her, on her own. I hope, Sir, replied *Camillo,* I may bave the Pleasure of converfing with a virtuous Woman, and a Woman of Sense, without having Defigts of either kind. I know too little of her and myself, to have the most distant Thoughts of Matrimony, and I fee too much Virtue and Modesty in her Behaviour, to form any Schemes of

another kind; all I proposed, Sir, from her Acquaintance, was the Fleasure of parling so much of my time in such rational Entertainment, as I am sure her Conversation could afford me.

Yes, Yes, Rational, returned the Alderman, and Irrational too : She can afford you any kind of E11tertainment; but neither you, nor The, are by any means to be trusted together, for I assure you, that little *Saphira,* as much a Saint as she looks to be, is made up of errant Flesh and Blood, with a long Train of Paffions, and Appetites, and Af. fections, which are every Morning in an Uprout to be employed on their proper Objects. At present, poor Thing with the help of her Pravers, the Force of good Example, and a virtuous Education, and above all, the want of Opportunity and Importunity, she is able to keep all quiet witisin; but as soon as a young Fellow with a proper, handsome Person to introduce him, a sly Tongue to plead for him, Opportunity in one Lind, and Importunity on the other, lifts himself on the Side of Flesh and Blood, I am afraid that Devo. tion might begin to cool, that Virtue would nod, and in the end, the Saint perhaps beco:ne a meer Sinner. Its true, at present, you have no such Notions in your Head, and perhaps, mean only to amuse yourself with my pretty Coulin, but the has Temptations about her, you are not Proof against; how can you see that snowy Byrom heave and pant, without being moved by it, or fund the Brunt of the piercing Eyes of hers? In short, *Camillo,* I cannot view the Charms of her Person myself, old as I am, without being strongly agitated. How then can you think to withitand the united Perfections of her Body and Mind, without being affected by them, either to the ruin of your Peace. Intercit, or Reputation ? [say, when an old Veteran like me, arined with Philosophy, Prudence, Impotence, and old Age, can scarce stand my Ground: Therefore, altor this Night, my dear *Camillo,* I expect you to

avoid the Sight of this fair Basilisk, and if she has Saised any unruly Emotions in you, either stifte them with Prayers and Abftinence, or if that will not do, (added he ironically) I fancy you may find a Cooler before you get to your Lodgings, who may answer to all Intents and Purposes, as well as Sa*phira*, whore Company, I affure you, is more dangerous than that of twenty Street-Walkers *.

Camillo

* *Than twenty Street-Walkers, &*c.] Though it apo pears by the Sequel, that the Alderman had more in. teresting Motives to induce him to keep *Camillo* and *Saphira* asunder, than those he so ftrenuously urges : Yet in some Cases, perhaps in most, it may be dangerous to trust young Persons of different Sexes with ico intimate an Acquaintance with one another, and them of that Danger, I apprehend was our Author's Reason for being so particular in this Conversation, which he might have abridged without any apparent Disadvantage to his Narrative. Nor do I thing he agrees with the Alderman inzirely, in his unmannerly Assertion, that the Company of one virtuous Woman is more dangerous than that of twenty Harlots : This is only an hyperbolical Expreflion, suitable enough to the Character and Designs of our Alderman, and is to be understood with proper Restrictions. The whole, the Author, as I apprehend, would here intimate is, that howa ever virtuous young Persons may be, yet it is dangerous to contract a Friendship with those of diffesent Sexes, for though in Speculation, we may easily conceive it possible for Friendship to subsiit with-out respect to Sexes, yet when we come to reduce it into Practice, we find the animal Appetite mixes itself in spight of us, with the pure Stream of social Love. A young Lady may say, • I can Eleem • such a Man; I can allow him all the Intimacy, and preserve for him all the Friendhip I could

to warn

• have

ען

2013

th bo Vic

(Y

Camillo had by this time conceived so high an Opinion of the fair Quaker, that he thought this H 6

last

• have for a Sister, and yet never think of him as

a Man.' But when she has admitted her platonic Friend, from one Degree of Intimacy to another, she must be more than Woman, or he less than Man, if the Body, the meer carnal Appetitite, does not come in for its Share of the social Pleasures. It is impossible it should be otherwise, as long as we see, we feel, we embrace our Friend with carnal Senses about us, and by the Interposition of Bodily Osa gans. The Soul,. while it remains united with Flesh and Blood, must receive its Pleasures, its Joys, and Extacy, by the direct and indirect Mediation of the latter ; of which it is impoflible it can hinder the Body from mutually partaking. Nay, the material Part of us generally ravishes its Share of our De. light without consulting the Mind, and is never afeep when any Opportunities offers of regaling its Senses ; and this same kind of Friendship we ara talking of, does but too frequently afford fuch Opportunities. Let the Female *Platonist,* look upon her Male Friend, and contemplate the Charms of his Person, which in fpight of her Philosophy she cannot help, does it not recur to her mind that he has certain unseen, untouched, ravishing Parts, made for some Use or Purpose ? If her Mind is too much fpiritualized to think of the mysterious Rites of Love, yet the Blood and animal Spirits, are not so enthu. aftically employed, they run in their proper Channels, and awaken every dormant Appetite. If she has no Opportunity, or if her *Platonic* Friend has not chanced to be in the same train of Thinking, the may escape for that Time : But if they chance to be critically moved at the same Instant, as it is not very unreasonable to suppose may happen in the Course of a fertled Acquaintance, let her keep her Virtue, if she can : For my Part, I shall never

be

Lat Affertion of the old Gentleman's bordered lipon Prophanation, for liis Ideas at present, as Le had nit time to examine himself, appeared 10 be purely seraphic and free from all earthly Mixture, and he was about to make the worthy Citizen a Reply suitable to the Indignity he thought lie offered his Mifress, by comparing lier to the mcft abandoned Part of her Sex; when *VHario,* who had been all this Time filent, and had ob.

ferved

lejeve it in her Power. I look on all intimate

Friendships between l'enfons of diferent Sexes, ex: coft in Caies where Age, or other natural Circum

tances may interfere, to be but a specious Pretext for a more sensual Commerce. And, for the Reasons hinted at by the Alderman, I would keep young People arunder as much as posible, till Experience had taught them to bear with the Temptation, and we'r Realon gathered so much Strength as to jrevent their canuecting any Ittimacy with each other, which may sooner or latter bring on the grofir Afitations. But this is not in be avoided by entise. ly funning Women's Company; for the Effect of that would be, to make them in Love with the fosil Female Face they taw leís ugly than their Nurle's, but by making Youth of both Sexes early acquainted with Company, and a promiscuous Convertation of Loth Sexes, withcut any particular Attachment, the Danger of Novelty, which is the tirongeit Incitement to young Persons, is taken off, and they are enab.ed to look upon Youth and Beauty with Indifference, till their Judgment and Reason discover Attractions of de Niind more interesting and capable of laying the foundation of a more elevated Affection ihan what is posible to spring from the Beauties of the Person. But let them beware of being familiar with every Object cf. Mierit, for the more Merit the more Danger of being entangled, if other Circuizliances co not conan to render the Union propitious.

served, from the old Gentleman's manner of Expression, that he had fome selfidh Motives in whit he said to *Camillo,* feasonably changed the Dir course, least the young one's Temper, naturally warm, might have prompted him to say some thing that might prove disagreeable to the Dig. nity of our

City Magistrate, and thereby incur his Displeasure, which would have been very in. convenient, as their Affairs then stood.

In a little time after, Coffee being called for, the Ladies joined Company, and in spight of the grave

Lecture that had been read to him on the Danger of being too familiar with *Sa. pbiru's* Charms, *Camillo* gazed upon them incelfantly, and drank in greedily full Draughts of the lovesick Potion; he was the more eager in his Devoirs to her, as his Kinsman had warned him that this was the last time he had

any

Chance of feeing the lovely Charmer. Resolved to make use of the present Moment, with his Eyes, and by dumb Gestures, he said the tenderest Things he could think of; but alas, that was the Language of the World, and a manner of Speech to which *Saphira* was as yet utterly a Stranger. She did not understand one Word Cf this Courtship. She saw him ogle, and move his Eyes in a thousand different Attitudes, but they all conveyed no other Idea to her, than that he stared her out of Countenance, and looked sometimes like one poffeffcd, or out of his Wits.

He would have been more explicit, but the Alderman watched all his Motions, and never permitted him to exchange Words with her, or gave him the Opportunity to make her one Compliment ; for during the whole of the Time that they remained in the House, the Citizen kept all the Conversation to hiinfcif, which art

fully

fully turned upon the Danger of permitting young People of both Sexes to be in any measure familiar with each other, unless, in all Respects, they

were proper Persons to enter into the holy State of Matrimony together. The old Lady fell entirely into the Alderman's Sentiments, and approved of the Custom in *Spain* and *Italy*, where Parents marry their Children without the Parties being at all consulted in the matter ; this wife Precaution of the Parents, she said, prevented Paffion, Folly, or Obstinacy from taking place in the sacred Tye, and founded it wholly upon Prudence, and the mutual Interest of the Parties. This Declaration of the Mother of his Charmer, was like a Thunder-Clap to our young Lover, who had already laid a Scheme in his own Mind of making a Push at introducing himself to their Acquaintance, without the Affitance of the Alderman, which this queer Notion of the Mother's quite knocked in the Head, and shewed him, that he had not only the reserved Behaviour of the young one to combat, but the Obstinacy and Prepoffeffions of the old one. However, amidst this dismal Prospect there appeared a faint Ray of Light, some small Shadow of Hope ; he thought he could read in the Eyes of his *Saphira*, a filent Contempt and Disapprobation of the Method of linking two Bodies together, whose Souls might be as distant from one another as the Poles, from whence he concluded she was no Enemy to Love, and had some Pallions capable of Gratification, if they met with their proper Objects; for, said he to himself, if she is incapable of, or indifferent to the Joys of reciprocal Love, this Doctrine, which I see her Eyes condemn, though delivered by her Mother and Cousin, is Matter of no Moment to her, and to one of that Make

would

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc

my

would certainly appear every way rational ; bu € I fee Charmer condemns the monstrous Notion, and her free-born Soul declares for Love and natural Liberty. It is impossible such a Form, such a Mind, one, who in every thing else thinks fo rationally, can utterly deviate from Reason and Nature, in the most important Concern in Life. She is capable of Love, her Soul has in it, doubtless, a Spark of the social Fire that was originally breathed into every Creature.

He pleased himself with this Reflection, till the Ladies took their Leave of the Alderman, when he had the pleasure of handing *Saphira* to her Coach. If he was enamoured by her Presence and Conversation, he was quite in Raptures when he touched her fair Hand, though shrouded in a Glove. He cursed the envious Covering, and wished the first Inventor of it at the Devil, However, he squeezed her Fingers gently, and by that Action let *Saphira* know more of his Mind, than he had done by all the amorous Glances he had shot at her for the whole Afternoon, for he observed a crimson Blush to overspread her lovely Countenance, and a sudden Tremor seize her whole Frame; she seemed scarce able to support herself in going into the Chariot, and to prevent falling, grasped his Hand with fome Eagerness, which fent such a thrilling Pleasure to the Heart of the enamoured Youth, that it required all his Philosophy to hinder him from exprefling his Raptures by fome Word or Action unsuitable to that Juncture, She made him a Bow at Parting, with such a bewitching Languour in her Eyes, and pronounced her farewell with such a faultring tone of Voice, that *Camillo* eno tertained no doubt but he had made some Impression on her, which in time might be propiticus to the new Pallion he found himself in fo lively a inanner animated with.

This Thought enabled him to bear the Pangs of parting with greater Temper than he imagined he could have done, and diffused through h's whole Behaviour an Air of Gaiety, which was visible to the Alderman, and the rest of the Compary, though they could not guess at the Cause of so sudden a Change. He endeavoured to turn all the Discourse on *Saphira*, that he might learn fomething more of her Circumstances and Family, in order to assist him in his future Attacks ; but the old Citizen grew testy on his mentioning her so much, and they were obliged to quit him without any

further Intimation, than that she was of a good Family in *Gloucestershire*, and her Father's only Daughter, who left her and her Fortune to the Disposal of her Mother, who since his Death had turned Quaker ;, that The had brought up her Daughter in the fame Principles, and designed to dispose of her to a Relation of the famous *William Pen.*

When *Camil.o* was returned to lis Lodgings, he begged *l'illario's* Advice how to compass an Intimacy with the fair Quaker. *Villario* told him, he needed not ask him his Reasons for being urgent for an Acquaintance with that young Lady, for that he could fee, by his late Behaviour, that he wis fmitten with her. I cannot blame you, added he, she has Youth and Beauty fufficient to charm an Anchurite ; but it is not these alone that are captivating ; were the like one of this World, the would pass in a Crowi unobserved, but it is that Air of Simplicicy in her Looks, that Shew of Sanctiiv and Piety, a Thing fo uncommon in one of her Years, that engages your Fancy ; though I believe you would be ill-plealed

to

to find her altogether so much a Saint as the appears to be ; no, we like the Devil when he appears in the Shape of an Angel ; and however much we may like the Sinner, yet we do not care that Vice should appear in all her natural Deformity. There is certainly something beyond the meer Pleasure of Enjoyment, in an Intrigue with one of these Devotees; it is the Novelty of the Thing that creates most of the Delight, ard I doubt not *Camilio,* lut you will have enough of it with the fair *Saphira.* At prefent I cannot perceive how I can be Affant to you in your Design, but I fall fuon find means to bring you acquainted, though I foresce a great deal of Difficulty in the Affair, from more Quarters than one; for I am strongly mistaken if the Alderman himself has not some Design to be nibbling at this luscious Morsel, either out of Love or Avarice, or perhaps a Mixture of both ; however, it is odds but we prove too many for the Citizen in the End.

Camillo went not to Bed that Night to feep, for the Thoughts of his *Saphira* dwelt so strong upon his Imagination, that he could not rest one Moment, and was up almost as soon as Day, to put *Vilariò* in mind of his Promise of finding fout' some Method to get once more into her Company. But that Day proved not propitious to the Impatience of a Lover, and

produced no Plot that had the smallest Appearance of favouring his Enterprize.

To divert him, towards Evening, *Villario* would have had him up to the Club of Smarts, with whose Company he seemed for fome time pasb much diverted, but their Mirth appeared now to his Imagination all Noise and Impertinence, since he could not expect amongst them any News

of

hit

upon no

his *Saphira*, he forced himself to hear two Aets of the Play, but found Fault with every Thing he saw or heard : The Players were out in their Parts ; the Musick was all Discord, and the La. dies were no better than so many Gorgons ; nothing was agreeable there, since the fair Ouaker did not Grace the Assembly : He left the House in a Pet, and retired to his Lodging to indulge his Spleen, and curse his Stars, that he could invent no Scheme for a second Interview.

Towards Eleven or Twelve *Villarin* came home, and told him, he had as yet Project that pleased him, but that to keep bis Spirits from sinking under the Calamity of so long a Suspense, he might go the next Day', bes ing *Sunday*, to their Meeting in *Grace-Churchfreet*, where it was more than probable he might Feast his Eyes with the sight of her.

Though this gave him but a poor Prospect of furthering his Amour, yet the Thought of seeing her once more revived his Hopes, and he flattered himself he should be able to hold such a Conference with her Eyes, as should leave her no Room to doubt of the Situation of his Heart. He went to Bed more composed, and had the Pleasure in a Dream of being more familiar with his fair Saint, than he could expect to be in reality after a Siege of fome Months. He was up by times next Morning, and was more im. patient for the Hour of Public Worship, than a young Girl is to try on a new Mantua : The long wished for Hour came at last, and he and his Governor *Villario*, went to the Meeting, and feated themselves near that Quarter where it was most likely to have a View of the Object of their Devotion. They were there almost as soon as the Doors were open, and *Camilla* kept his Eyes

fixed towards them, expecting every Moment when the Charmer of his Soul would enter : But as Misfortunes and Disappointments fill up the Circle of Human Life, it happened neither Sa*phira* nor her Mother appeared all the Forenoon. This was a dreadful Mortification to our Enamorato, especially as he was condemned to liear the drawling Discourses of two old Women, who were moved with the Spirit to utter their incoherent Reveries for Gospel Revelation At other times he might have found himself highly diverted with their devout Gesticulations, their fanctified Ogling, and the various Forms into which they distorted their withered Chops to fqueeze out their euthusiastic Oracles; but at pre. sent they served only to raise his Spleen, , and aggravate the Vexation of his Disappointment ;: but he was obliged to fit out the ordinary Time of their Meeting, and went home cursing the old Women, and his Stars, thát had been so little propitious to his Love. He returned again in the Afternoon, and was more happy, før he saw Sa*phira* enter without her Mother, and, as if Fortune intended to make amends for his Forenoon's Chagrin, the charming *Saphira* placed herself on the Seat next to him, and after she had seated herself, returned the Bow he made her with a most obliging Complaisance, told him, in a Whifper, that she was glad he was fo religiously difposed, and hoped he might be induced to prefer their manner before the Pomp of Ceremony to which he was accustomed. To this, he briskly replied, that her Presence and Example were capable of impressing any Notions upon a Heart like his, which was full of

no other Idea than what related to herself. She blushed at the Compliment, and turned away her Head with an Air

of

of Disapprobation, which damped the Courage of our Lover, who feared he had faid, too much, though infinitely short of what his fond Heart would have uttered had he been at Liberty. Be- . fore he recovered quite from the Confusion occafioned by this modeft Reproof, her Mother entered, and took her Place between him and his Charmer. She returned the Bow he made her, on her passing him, with such a stern furbid ing Countenance, that he concluded bis Prefence was by no inears agreeable to the old Lady, whom he believed to have Penetration enough to understand, that Religion was not the real Motive of his appearing in that devout Aliembly. He had, its true, the Satisfaction of now and then casting an Eye at his Charmer, but he was obliged to observe so much Circumspection for fear of her Mother, and saw the young Lady herself in so bruch Uneasiness when ever she caught him gazing at her, that he passed his time rather worse than in the Forenoon. When the Aflembly was over, he had the Mortification to see them pass by him without taking the least Notice of him, and join Company with an aukward, greasy, formal Fellow, who held them in Chat till they got into their Coach.

He and his Governor were posting out of the fanct fied Crowd, when one of them, an old Acquaintance of *Villario*, plucked hiin by the Sleeve, with how do'st th’ do Friend? · I am glad to find thee here. so I hope " thou art going to bring this young Man, ' (looking at *Camille)* early acquainted with us. ' I observed you both listen very attentively to • Friend *Comber*. How do'it thou like himn? I

hope th' art the better for his Doctrine, *Camillo* eyed the Fellow from Head to Foot with

an

an Eye of the utmost Contempt, and was just going to make some ill humcured Reply to him, which *Villario* prevented, and, knowing the Quaker to be a gced Soul at the Bottom, he told him, that he was the cnly Man be willied to fee, and if he could recommend him to a Glass of good Port, such as the *Friends* folace them. selves with, he would be content to pass an Hour or two more in the Company of the Faithful before he returned to the Sons of Sin ard Wick. edness. *Oładah Tipple* took *Vilario* at his Word, and conducted them to a House, not far from the Place they had met at, occupied by ore of the Yea and Nay Tribe. As they were going thither, *Vilario* wbispered *Comillo* to put on a civil, easy Carriage to this Person, who was a Man of Substance, and had a great deal of Sagacity, but no more of the Quaker in him than the Outside, which he always put off when in Company with Alen of Sense who were not of the Profession, and that he might probably be of use to them in their Designs upon *Saphira ;* the hopes of that would have made *Camiido* hug him in his Bosom if he had been a ChimneySweeper, and reconciled him to the Manners of the Man, had they been ever to fantastical or impertinent.

They had not been ten Minutes in *Oladian's* Company before he confiderably dropped, the Quakır’s Phrase, talked intelligibly in the Style of the Prophane, and discovered that good Wine, used moderately, and a pretty Girl, enjoyed privately, were no deadly Sins, according to his Notions of Morality. As *Camillo* could not forbear discovering his Surprize at the Metamorphosis, *Obadiah* told him be was but a young Man, unacquainted with the World, oiler

ways nothing like this would seem strange ; for what is, says he, all the Commerce among Mankind but one continued Masquerade, a meer StagePlay, where every one endeavours to conceal bis natural Face under fome borrowed Vizor, the most likely to promote his Views in Life. The Wickedelt would be thought honest in some Degree, and others would appear more wicked than they really are, but none of us just what we are ; yet we think ourselves not a jot the less virtuous for appearing in Disguise, all our Aims are like those of Persons at a Masquerade, though we cannot deny we are changed from our real Appearance, yet we endeavour to

conceal our natural selves till we get home amongst our Friends and Intimates, where we unmask with Freedom, and laugh at those on whom we have imposed with our borrowed Dress. This is just my Case in the great Masquerade of Life: my Habit is that of the People called Quakers, which serves to promote the main Concern of Life, geting Money. I wear the Outside all Day, and perhaps practise as much of the real Virtues of which the 'Plainness and Simplicity of our Dress and Style, are designed as a Type ; but when I meet with a Man like *Vilario,* who can make Allowances for human Frailties, and understands so much of the World, that rigid Virtue is not to be expected from mortal Flesh and Blood, I lay aside the Disguise as useless, and appear in my natural Shape, which I hope is no more deformed than that of other Men, and take it up again when I go abroad among the Vulgar, who always judge by Appearances, however absurd they

Camillo would have excused Mr. *Tinple* this org Lecture in Praise of Hypocrify, since he

thought

may be.

thought every Word loft, and every Minute an Age, which was not employed in the mighty Affair of Love. *Vilario* saw his Impatience, and candidly opened the State of the Case to *Obadiah,* who observed by the by, that all Men, if , they had Opportunity, would be Hypocrites, and that every Man is so with regard to Religion, some time or other, when it makes for the Gratification of the governing Passion. I doubt not, added he, but *Camillo,* for the sake of his new Mistress, would, if left to himself, turn *Quaker, Mahometan,* or any Thing to enjoy her, but I believe I can help him to an Opportunity of addressing the young Lady, without running any Risks, for I am in some measure related to her Mother, and much in her Esteem and Confidence. I will invite her and her Daughter to dine with me fome Day this Week, and shall give you Notice of it, that you may be there as by Accident. This Overture gave *Camillo* new Life, and he was urgent that the Day should be fixed; but *Obadiah,* who knew he was steered by a Female Compass, whose Motions are always uncertain, told him that could not be done ; however, that it should be as speedily as poffible.

This important Point settled, they drank a chearful Glass without Excess; and parted mu. tually pleased with one another ;, for besides the Obligation *Obadiah* was about to lay upon *Camillo,* he found him when divested of the stiff, ness of his religious Dress, very facetious Company, and the more so that every Word he uttered the least bordering upon Wit, appeared more entertaining, as it was so much in Contrast to his Quaker-Character, on which his whole Behaviour seemed a continued Satire.

Two or three Dars paffed away without any News from *Obadiah,* which seemed so many Centuries to our impatient Lover ; at last *Vila is* received a Note from the faithful Mr. *Sipple,* defiring *Vilario,* with his Friend *Camills,* to pa's by his House on the Morrow, precisely at Three o’Clock when he would be at the Window, and call them up, as by Accident. The Ne dle could not be more true to the Pole, than *Camillo* was to the appointed Time, and *Ob diah* saw them from his Window, and sent down a ervant to acquaint *Virlaris* he wanted to speak with him. They obered the Summons, anwere conducted up Stairs into a spacious Dining-Roum, where *Obadiah* and his Gucfts the fair *Saphira* and her Mother, were ready to fit down to Dinner: The hypocritical Quaker made no Bones of telling a Lie to serve his Friend, and told *Vilario* he had some Business to impart to him, which obliged him to take the liberty of calling him up, but hoped he might have

the Pleasure of his Company at Dinner, after which he world let hiin know the Affair that had induced him to make so free with him. *Vilario* and *Camilla* made fome pretended Excuses of being otherwise engaged, but allowed *Obadiah's* Entreaties to prevail on them to stay. He told his Friend *Sarah, Saphira's* Mother, that these were two honcst Gentlemen for whom he had a particular Etteem, and she would find their Conversation not disagreeable; Friend *Sarah* told *Obadiah* she had seen his Friends before at Alderman *** * *'s, and found they were very civil Perfons, though, added ihe, for my Child's Sake, whose young Mind might be tainted with ihe Vanities of the World, I could with the

should

Thould be as little in Company as possible with any but *Friends.*

Dinner was immediately served up, and the goo !-natui ed *Obad ah* purposely turned the Dilcourse in sp;ght of the old Ladv, t, li.ch Subjects, as gave the young people an Opportunity of bearing a Share in the Conversation, by which means *Camillo's* Esteem for his Mistress increased, and now and then he took Occafion to express himself in such Terms as might confirm the idea the young Lady must before have conceived of his having really contracted a Passion for her. At last they talked of Flowers, and *Obadiah* took an Opportunity to mention a fmall Collection he had in a Garden near *Islington,* and to put *Sarah* and her fair Daughter in mind that they had often expressed a Defire to see them : That now the Weather was tempting, and he would, if they pleafed, go with them that Evening. *Sarah,* who began to be uneasy in the Company of Sinners, made some Demur at going, but *Saphira* modestly expressing a Desire to see the Flowers, of which she was very fond ; the whole Company became so importunate, that her Mother, without down-right Rudeness, could not avoid complying. They foon arrived at the little Pleasure Garden, which was laid out with a great deal of Neatness and Art, and stored with some very curious Flowers and Shrubs, both domestick and exotick. *Obadiah* carried them round it at their first Entrance, to give them a general View, and after a Collation of Tea and Sweatmeats, which he had ordered to be prepared in the Summer House, they went to take a more particular View of the Garden ; he himself kept Siiter *Sarh* in Chat, while *Camillo* handed *Saphira* to the feveral Plots, *Villario* keeping at a small Distance,

to give him an Opportunity of declaring himself. *Camillo* commended the Nicety of Mr. *Tipple's* Taste, and broke out into this Exclamation, How charmingly fragrant is the Smell of these Flowers ! how does the infinite Variety of their Shades and blooming Colours delight the Eye, and fill the Heart with Joy, and Adoration of that infinite *Cause*, who commands the Seasons, and gives Being to so many agrecable Objects, to make this earthly Pilgrimage less irksome to us Mortals ! What Pity is it, *Saphira*, that this blooming Rose, and that gay Tulip should fade so soon! To-day they flourish and scent the Air with their aromatic Odours, but to-morrow they wither and dwindle into Dust, and are no That, Friend, replied *Saphira*, is the most useful Effect of this beautiful Part of the Creation ; this reads. us a Lesson of Morality, and continually hints

the Nature of own Existence here ; a Subject we are very unwilling to enter upon, however conducive to our Happiness both bere and hereafter. Right, my fair Moralist, returned *Camillo*, all Nature is but one continued *Memento Mori*, and from every Plant and inanimate Thing, we may learn to employ our Time, and not lose the few precious Moments with which we are blessed. As these Flowers, my *Saphira*, put us in mind that we are to die, so they teach us how to live; they improve all their Time to the proper Purposes, and waste none of it in vain Formalities. See the blushing Rose, it' wraps its tender Bloom in downy Folds, till it is visited by the vernal Sun; then it expands its self with open Arms, and yields without coy Relistance to the warm Embrace of its genial Beains. The Sun-flower, instead of running from the Armas of its enamoured Lover, meets him

to

us

our

half-way, and courts the enlivening Gleam. They seem conscious that their Moments are few, and therefore fill up their scanty Span with a full Draught of what their Nature is adapted to. But we, poor deluded Mortals, like

froward Children, shun that which most we want, till Time has chilled our vital Heat, and foured our remaining Cup with Bitterness and Disappointment. Wonian, the most beautiful of Nature's Flowers, is the most recreant to her Laws, and starves with cold and unnecessary Forms, that divine Flame her beauteous System was designed to kindle. You have, *Saphira*, thrown off all the other Follies of your Sex, throw off, my Angel, this also, and permit me, without being offended, to make you the Profer of a Heart charmed with your unfading Beauties, a Slave to your Virtue, a willing Victim to the Excellence of your Mind : speak, my Fair-one, and speak me into Life or Death, for on your Sentence my Destiny depends. God forbid, replied the blushing Maid, that either Death or Life should depend upon my Words; no, these you owe to a higher Power, whose Majesty you prophane by attributing such Power to his Creatures. But he will forgive you, as they are only Words expressed by Habit and Custom, without any Idea suitable to their natural Import. I am unacquainted, Friend *Camillo,* with the Modes of Love practised by other Women, but be assured, that my Lips shall always on that, and every other Subject, correspond with my Heart, and when my Duty and Inclination prompts me to Love, I shall never be ashamed to own it; and to shew thee that I deal sincerely with thee, I own I find no Antipathy to thy Person, on the contrary, a hearty Desire to wish

thee folution

thec well : further Place than that, thou, nor no Man elfe shall ever get in my Affections, without the Approbation of my Mother, who I know would not favour any Address from one whose manner of Education has been so different to that she has brought me up in. - By this Time this fame Mother, in spight of all that Friend *Obadiah* could do, joined her Daughter, whom the would not part with for the rest of the Evening.

From a Mistress of 'a common Character, such a favourable Reception might have been explained almost into an entire Conquest, but the Temper and fedate manner with which the delivered his Sentence, filled *Camil's* with a thousand Inquietudes, and almost threw him into Despair, till *Villario,* who had heard all that passed, and judged all Women to be no better than Hypocrites, gave him fome Courage, by explaining her Words

according to his general Prepofleflions against the whole Sex. They left the Garden in a short time, and the Gentlemen saw the Ladies home, but were not invited in : however, Friend *Sarab* told *Obadiah* at parting, that he hoped he would dine with her on *Monday* next; he accepted the Invitation, and without Hesitation said he would take the Liberty to bring his two Friends with him. Ac this she hid her Vexation as well as fhe could, but it was -visible that Overture was by no means agreeable to her, though she could not help saying, that he, and any Friends he brought with him, thould be Welcome.

They adjourned from thence to the Tavern, where they held a Council upon the Affair of *Camillo's* Love, and concluded, tbat no Female Fortress was inpregnable, if attacked with Skill and Vigour ; but they could not come to a Re

---

folution whether they should proceed by way of Siege, Blocade, Sap, or Storm, till they had another Parley with the Governess.

On *Monday* Morning they met at the goods natured *Obadiah's,* and laid a Plan for another Excursion, that *Camillo* might have the better Opportunity of entertaining his Mistress out of the hearing of that watchful Dragon the Mother. But when they came to *Sarah's* House, they found all their Schemes abortive ; for *Saphira,* on being taxed by her Mother on the Subject of her Conversation in the Garden with *Camillo,* had confessed the whole Truth, which convinced the old *Argus,* that *Obadiah's* Invitation was a Design to favour that Gentleman's Pretensions, which she, with all the Obítimacy of Sixty-five, was determined to oppose. To this purpose, though the had provided a very elegant Entertainment for *: Obadiah* and his Friends, yet she kept out of Sight

the best part of it; for the ordered *Saphira* to keep her Chamber on Pretence of a stight Indii-position. This was an unspeakable Baulk to *Cümillo* and his Companions, who hearing that the was not to favour them with her Company, looked fo confounded at the unexpected Blow, that it inore confirmed the old. Woman in her Sufpicion of their Defign. She entertained them with abundance of formal good Manners, but every one wished the. Dinner over, that they might have the liberty to vent their Refentment against old *Sarah.*

After Dinner they adjourned to a neighbouring Tavern ; but had only just turned the Corner of the Street, when a Girl, dressed after the Quaker's Fashion, stopped *Camillo,* flipped a Letter into his Hand, and vanished like Lightning, without waiting for an Antwer. He no

sooner

fooner touched the Paper, but a sudden Transport feized his Heart, he was ready to run mad with Joy, for his Mind prefaged from the Looks of the Mercury, that this Epiftle could come from no body else but his beloved *Saphira.* He fhewed the sacred Scroll to his Companions; and if he had not been in the Street, would have deyoured it with Kisses. As he had fallen behind when the Girl delivered it, they were ignorant of the means how he canie by it, and lugged him into the Tavern before they could get him out of his rapturous Extacy. They immediately called for a private Room, were he had Time and Opportunity to unfeal the mysterious Oracle. He frequently attempted to break it open, but forbore it least the Contents should awaken him from his Fool Paradise ; nay, he would rather suppose the Contents of it to be all Love and Extacy, fuffer himself to be disappointed by the Reality. At last Curiosity, and their Teazing, prevailed on him to open it: He first read it to himself, and smothered the much loved Subfcription with a thousand Kiffes, for it was really from *Saphira,* and ran thus :

I

« *Friend* Camillo,

AM so much a Stranger to the way of

the World, that I know not how far I am answerable for writing to thee; but however "I may tranfgrefs the Bounds of settled Modes

and falhionable Forms, I know I act confiftent . with Truth, when I assure thee that I unwil

lingly complied with my Mother's Commands ' in refraining to bear you Company at Dinner. ' I acquainted her. with the Declaration thou " madeft me in the Garden: She chid me for the Answer I made thee, and charged me to

give

‘

to look

‘

give thee no manner of Encouragement, but

upon thee as one laying a Snare for my « Innocence. The first part of her Injunctions,

I can and will comply with, but I can not be "fo uncharitable as to fall in with her Opinion ' in the latter, and as a Testimony of my Since

rity in both, I take this Means to acquaint thee,

that thy Suit to me is in vain, since I am al• ready as good as disposed of to thy Kinfinan ' the Alderman, a Match my Mother told me ' she had concluded for me, as most suitable to

my Interest, and with which my Duty obliges me to comply, without consulting my own Inclinations, which, as far as I can hitherto judge, are still indifferent, in that Respect, to all Man' kind. My Opinion of thy Sincerity, and re

gard to Justice, prompts me to give thee this • Information, that thou mayest in Time banith

a fruitless Passion, that if continued, may in< volve thee in some Misunderstanding with thy

Kinfinan, and perhaps, disturb the Peace of thy Friend

SAPHIRA.

‘

‘

The Contents of this Letter, at the faine tiine that it cast a Damp on the excessive Raptures into which the Receipt of it had raised *Camillo*, gave him fresh Cause to adimire the Virtue and Prudence of the charming *Saphira.* Yet while it gave him great Reason to Despair of succeeding in his Designs upon that Lady, the Ingenuity and Good-nature which discovered itself in that Letter, made him regret most sensibly the Loss of one so capable of giving him the highest Satisfaction. If he was before all Extasy, he now funk into the other Extreme, and bewailed by Turns his bad Fortune in the most pathetick

manner,

manner, and cursed Friend *Sarah*, the Cause of his Disappointment, with the bitterest Execrations. His Friends endeavoured to pacify him, but in vain, they were obliged to allow his Passion - to vent itself for some time, till a fullen Calm enfued ; then *Obadiah* read him a Lecture on Patience, and assured him he had no Cause to be So mightily in the Dumps, from the Contents of that Letter ; for that, according to his Notion of the Sex, there was nothing in it but what ought to encourage his Hopes. Then he begun to comment upon the Billet, and made it appear as plain as a Pike-staff, that *Saphira* loved him, though she hardly knew it herself, and he was fo dull of Apprehension, not to perceive the ap. rarent Symptoms. Does not the, says he, tell thee, that it was unwillingly she compl; ed with her Mother's Commands in not bearing us Company at Dinner? Does not she confess The has a good. Opinion of thy Sincerity; and that she has no Inclination for the old Alderman? She tells thee all this under a Pretence of great Charity, and with a prodigious Air of Sincerity; but I tell thee its all Grimace : She loves, but does not own it, even to herself ; the leaves thee to explain the Oracle, and this Letter, at which thou art fo much frighted, is only to incite

thee to relieve her from the Embraces of thy Rival, whom it is imposible she should love or submit to but with Reluctance. Can a Maid of Seventeen with a handsome Person, and no despicable Fortune, be fond of Sixty-eight ? No; I tell thee it is a meer Contradiction ; pursue her, and make her acquainted with her own Sentiments, and of the Difference between a vigorous young Fellow, and old Age, Impotence, and Avarice. We must find out this She-Mercury, and a thousand to one, but

the

clears up all Doubts, and restores thee to thy Senses.

They all agreed, that there were some Grounds for *Obadiah's* Conjecture, and that if the Maid who delivered the Letter could be come at, half the Difficulty would be over. *Camillo* had but a confused Idea of the Girl, the parted with him so quickly: all he could remember, was, that The had on a Quaker coloured Stuff, or Camblet Gown, which it is posible might be the Dress of all the Maid-Servants in the Family. However, with this small Light, *Obadiab* promited to find her out; he went immediately back to the House, under Pretence of having left a Pair of Gloves behind him, which he fought for in the Apartments they had been in, but to no purpose, and a Girl he suspected to be the Party he wanted, opening the Door for him at coming out, he whispered her to follow him to the Tavern, where she came almost as foon: as he. It happened to be the same Girl, who told them, what a deal of Mischief their Conversation in the Garden hadi made; that the old Gentlewoman had lectured: her Daughter most terribly about it, and prohibited her ever seeing or holding the least Correspondence with *Camillo*, which she said: *Sao phira* took much to Heart; for ever since that Night, she had done nothing but talk of him,, both Heeping and walking ; ea truly I believe, says she, addressing herself to *Camillo*, thou hiit bewitched my young Mistress, for I never have seens such an Alteration in my Life; the talks so strangely, since she has become acquainted with thee, that she is

verily become another Creature, and thinks the old Alderman she is going to be mar-ried to, whom the formerly liked palling well, such a hideous ugly old Fellow, that sure it would 15

pity

pity my Heart to see them wedded together ; but our Mistress is obftinate, and must have her Will, unless thou hast the Ingenuity to find out some way to get into her good Graces, and supplant the Alderman, as they call him ; but I must run home again, for if my Mistress should know that I saw thee, and spoke with thee, she would make the House too hot for us all. However, I will tell *Saphira*, and we shall have a long Preaching about thee before we go to Bed. She was going on in this Chat, when *Obadiah* interrupto ing her, said to her, look thee, thou wouldit do an Act of great Charity, if thou wouldit become an Advocate for this young Man to thy Mistress *Saphira*. It is not meet that one so young as the should marry an old Man; a young one is much fitter for her purpose, for verily nothing comes of these ill-matched Marriages, but Strife, Contempt, and a continual Warfare between the Flesh and the Spirit; the Flesh must be gratified, and by it the Sp'rit profiteth, and there is hopes of Fructifying when Youth is joined to Youth. Therefore it is our Duty to prevent *Saphira* from falling into the Snare which our Friend *Sarah* is so weak to lav for her ; do thou. then help this pious young Man to the Speech of *Saphira*, he w reward thee liere, and thou wilt be rewarde ed hereafter for promoting the Interest of the Saints by multiplying the Number. Truly, replied the, thou speakest what is right and just, for I feel in myself an inward Loathing of these Mairi..gis be ween Youth and old Age ;, and th: y' uig Man has the Marks of Grace in his Countenance ; verily I shall serve him all I can, an hom he Lord will fanctiiy, my Endeavours with Success.

Camille

⁘

Camillo tipped her a couple of Pieces, and begged of her to tarry till he wrote a Line or two iny Answer to that she delivered. This he finished immediately, the Contents being as follows;

:WH

‘

My adorable Saphira,
THAT Language can I find to express

the Situation of my Heart? At one < Time I am filled with the warmeft Sentiments

of Gratitude for your favouring me with a Line

from your dear Hand ; and, at other Times, « I could wish you had not been so cruelly kind, ' since it served only to increase my Distress, ' and lead me to the utmost Limit of Despair, ' when you pronounce the fatal Sentence, that " as your Mamma has concluded a Match for you,

you are resolved, without paying any Deference to your own Inclinations, to facrifice your Perfon to your Duty. Cruel *Saphira!* Could you

have any Notion of my Sincerity, and not re«flect that such a Declaration was sufficient to

stop the Springs of Life, and overwhelm ' with the most agonizing Pain. You defire me

to put a Stop to a fruiiless Passion ; but why, 'my air-one is it fruitless? You owned, your

charming Lips uttered the dear kind Expres"fion, that you had no Prejudice to my Perfon,

that you had no Prepofleflion in favour of any other. Why then cease my Enucavours

to warm you into Love, and tune your tender • Soul into Union with mine? Can Duty per

fwade you to wed with old Age, or espouse the • Man, who, if not odious, is at least indifferent

to you ? No; Duty requires no such Sacrifice; and Nature, and Justice forbid the unhailowed Rights ! Such an Union is prohibited in Hearen, and abhorred on Earih. Think, my *Sa*I 6

phire,

me

6

6

6

phira before it is too late, how miserable you make yourself by such a forced Compliance; it is tnat must disturb your future Peace, rob you of all Joy here, and interrupt the Paths of Bliss. Permit me, my Angel, to love you, to endeaVou! to kindle in your Soul the glorious Spark thar huds all Nature together, without which this Universe would fall into a Heap of jarring Arms; let me but have an Opportunity to

you before you tye the tatal Knoi, if not for my Peace, at least for your own ; but • bt aflured, whatever may be your Resolution, 'min is fixeu to love you while I have Lite, which ' must have a very short Period, if any one can call you his, but • *Your Affectionate Lover*, • *And most devoted Humble Servant*,

CAMILLO."

to fee

This Letter, approved of by his two Counsellors, *Camillo* delivered to the Maid: But before the departed, they concerted Measures for their fuiure Correspondence, and as his Lodgings were at too great a Distance for the Maid to come to so often as it might be necessary, *Camillo* took others at a House the directed him to, the back Part of which joined to *Sarah's*, though it entered another Street,

That very Night *Camillo* moved his Camp, aud took up his Head-Quarters at his new Lodgings. Towards the Evening of the next Day, which appeared to the impatient Lover twice as long as the famous Day *of Joshua ; Rebecca*, for iliat was the Name of this pious Emisfary, ap; eared, to give new Life to his drooping Spirits. Ci ha Estance, the fuid to him, + Verily, Friend

• *Canillo*

Camillo I have laboured much, and been fore - afflicted in Spirit on thy Account: But as I

am moved with an inward Regard for thy Wel«fare, I thought nothing too much for thee,

as I expect thou wilt soon leave thy Vanity, and become as one of us. Truly thy Letter

has moved thy Friend *Saphira* exceedingly, and • I firmly believe the would willingly become the • Wife of thy Bosom, but that the Fear of her • Mother is before her Eyes, and that she trem. • bleth in Spirit when she thinks of disobeying - her Commands. However, I have set before • her the goodly Appearance of thy Person, and

the Vigour of thy Youth, which when she compareth with the Age and many Infirmities of thy Kinsman, it difturbeth her Mind, and fag

gereth the Resolutions of her Duty ; but verily I ' had forgot ihat she has wrote thee her. Mind "ip this Paper,' to which thou' may’It return

an Answer to-morrow Morning, which I will "call for when my Mistress is gone to the Meet

ing, to which I shall perfuade *Saphira* not to

accompany her.' The impatient *Camillo*, unable to bear any longer with her tedious Narrative, sna:ched the Letter out of her Hand, paid the Postage generously, and was glad she went away with little Ceremony, that he might peruse his Epiftle; which ran thus,

Friend Camillo,

HY should thou difturb the Peace of

an innocent Person, and endeavour to pervert my Steps from the Paths of my Duty. Before I saw thee, I was undisturbed in Mind,

and indifferent as to myLot in this Life; tut ihou " haft changed the whole System of my Thoughts, "and produced a dreadful War in my Mird,

letween rew-born Inclinations, unknown In

fant

“ fant Desires, and the Obedience I owe to a • Parent ; till now, my own Cares, which were

few, were all that employed my Meditations, but thou hast cunningly warpt thy Interest with

my Peace, in spight of ms Resolutions, and the • Remonftrances of my Mother. But what availeth

this Confeflion, if thou can'ít take Pleasure in making thy Friend Partner in thy Uneasiness,

without Hopes of Relief? For though my In6clinations were never fo ftrong, yet through • Grace I will sacrifice them to my Duty, and * fuffer everything rather than disobey her. De< fist therefore. Friend, to ensnare my Affections, • since without the Consent of my Mother, I can never be thine:

• *I am thy Friend,*

SAPHIRA.'

Camillo, on reading this Letter, cried out in Raptures, She loves the confeffes it, the dear

lovely Angel acknowledges the Power of mighty ' Love! I have got the better of her prolelled

Indifference : The next Step must be to con

quer her foolish Resolutions, which can be but ' weakly supported, when they combat a Wo

man's warm Inclination. She is mine, *Vilario,*

and we shall laugh at that Cormudgeon the (Alderman. What a ridiculous Figure will he

make, when he is bau!ked of his Deligns upora this roing Creature. But what thall I do to get to speak to her? If cold unanimated Writing could banish her Indifference, sure the Eloquence of Words, Lips, Eyes, Prayers, Vows,

warm Embraces, and short brea: hed Sighs, must 'melt her into Compliance. Oh the nameless

transporting Extasy; thus to fold her to my warm Bosom, to see her panting, blushing,

fiyhing,

‘

‘

‘
1

' fighing, dying! the very Thought transports me

beyond mortal Imagination.' Yes, replied *Vilario*, and beyond mortal Apprehension too: sure like St. *Paul* you are got up to the Third Heaven, and must have a Prick in the Fleh, and a Meslenger of Satan sent to buffet and bring you to your Senses again. Do you consider that you are going to pull an old House on your Head? if you proceed, you make the Alderman your mortal Enemy, and then farewel your Hopes of his Money: Befides, he writes to your Father, who right or wrong subscribes to his Opinion, sends you packing to *France*, discards me for being privy to your Designs, and faddles you with some four ill-natured Pedagogue, who because he is not fit for this World himself, believes you capable of turning Stoick, and living up to the multy Morals of *Seneca*, without the smallest Grain of Allowance for Youth or human Frailty ; all this must happen as sure as you live, if you pretend to oppose the Alderman's Marriage, if you proceed witely, you may have your Ends of Sa*phira*, which I fuppofe amount to no more than a Night's Lodging or so, and that the old Man may spare you without being the worse for it; but if you pretend to monopolize this Bit entirely to yourself, one Word of his blows up your Plot in a trice, and try then if you can think of blushing, panti g, dying, sighing, and so forth. No, my Dear, you must come a Peg lower, and do nothing at present but keep her Inclinations awake till the Citizen has fairly wedded her, and then his Fumbling raises a Devil, which you must be at hand to lay. This is your Scheme, if you fail beyond this Latitude, you must ride the Storm without a Pilot, for I will have no hand in the matter.

JF

If *Camillo* was before in Raptures, he was now as much in the Dumps, and plainly perceived His Tutor was in the right; but he could not with any degree of Patience think of the Alderman's wedding her, though he had no Inclination to put on the Yoke hiinself; he proposed a Thousand frivolous Objections to what *Villario* had advanced, but they were fo weak, they appeared as the Refult of his Paffion and Obstinacy, rather than his Reason. However, they came to a Compromise, that *Camillo* was to oppose but faintly her Design of accepting of the Citizen, but if he found an Opportunity he was left at liberty to tip him the Favour of Cuckoldom before Marriage, and save the old Man the Labour of getting her Maidenhead. And to this effect, he resolved to try all. Means to come to an Interview, which he hoped to compass by the Means of his faithful Agent *Rebecca,* for whose coming he prepared the fol. lowing Letter to *Saphira.*

: W1

can

My Angel,

I the transporting Lines, which conferred I had conquered your Indifference, and made a • Party in your Heart. But, my Adorable, the • Blessing, like all those we enjoy on Earth, came seasoned with Bitterness and Anguish. How

I bear to think, that you, who have confef• fed I have an Interest in your Affection, should

become the Property of another, and that those

dear Charms, which are only mine, should be I rifled by one who knows not their infinite Value,

who is incapable of tasting those unspeakable Transports my Fair can communicate to ano

But if you are resolved to make that "cruel Sacrifice to Duty, let me have one Op:

portunity

‘

6 ther.

portunity to bid an eternal Adieu to those Joys, for whose fake alone I would live. Sure, niggard Duty cannot refuse this poor request, to take my last Farewel, or hear your enchanting Lips pronounce the parting Sentence, *farewell, for ever :* as that must bring Death, I would chuse • to receive the Blow immediately from you, and

not by second hand. My Life, *Rebecca* will contrive fome Means for our Meeting, with

which I conjure you to comply, as you vahie 's the Peace and Happiness of

‘

‘

Your constant, though

Unhappy Admirer,

CAMILLO.

Rebecca came, and brought him

Tidings that the Alderman had been there the Night before, and had met with but a cold reception from *Saphira,* who, though she could not absolutely reject his Proposal, yet was obstinate in delaying the Nuptials for a few Days, which he would have consummated instantly; and desired, that if he had any thing to offer that could help her out of the Anxiety in which she was, that now was the Time. *Camillo* told her, he had wrote to her to beg a Meeting, which he hoped she would persuade her to yield to, and gave her the Letter. *Rebecca* promised to do her utmost, but came back in the Afternoon, telling him absolutely, that she could not prevail on *Saphira.*

They were now at their last Shift, as nothing could be done effectually by the distant Method of negotiating. They thought of several Stratagems, but something always appeared impracticable in

them,

them, without the Asistance of the Lady herself, whose Consent they despaired of obtaining. At last, as female Invention is always beft, especially where Intrigue is going forward, *Rebecca* thought of an Expedient, which carried in it the face of Probability. As the two Houses joined by the Back, they had both formerly been in the Poffeffion of one Family ; and there still remained a Communication between them, by Doors thro' the Dressing-Rooms of all the Apartments, which were only nailed up. *Rebecca* knew this, and that the Door thro' *Saphira's* DreffingRoom, where she lay, was so flightly made up, that she had frequently pushed it open to converse with the Maid of that Family, before *Camillo* came to lodge there. She acquainted *Camillo* with this Circumstance, saying, verily Friend I take thee to be à sober Person, and that thou art not fo wicked as to think of offering the least Indecency or Violence to my Mistress, but that thou meanest honestly to take her for the Wife of thy Bofom before the Congregation Therefore I will conduct thee through that Door into *Saphira's* Bedchamber, when all the Family is at Rest, when thou mayst have an Opportunity to push her home, and oblige her to yield to the inward Dictates of her natural Spirit, which is exceedingly desirous of Communion with thee. When I have left you together, I shall return to my own Bed, where if aught that is evil happeneth, the Sin be upon thine own Head ; for verily I mean righteously. *Camillo* asked her if she would communicate this Project to *Såpbira*, but she told him it would be better not, leaft she should be obstinate, and not consent to her own Good; and that if the should chide for a little, yet her Wrath would be foon over, especially if he

prevailed.

prevailed. *Camillo*, overjoyed at fo near a Prospect of Happiness, doubled the ordinary Gratuity to the kind Messenger, and dismissed her to be ready at the appointed Hour:

He went immediately up to the Chamber through which he was to pass, which was that where his Footman lay, and observed that the Door into the next Dressing Room was so slightly fastened, that it might indeed be very easily opened. About Twelve at Night, when all in both Families were at Rest, except the Actors in the Drama : *Camillo* undressed himself, all but his Slippers, and his Night-gown loosely wrapped about him, and fat in his Servants Room watching the appointed Sign; which was at last given. He

opened the Doors gently, and the kind *Rebecca*, fhrowded only with her Smock, handed him to the Door of *Saphira's* Bedchamber; and left him to make the Attack himself. The Nymph was afleef, with a Watch-light burning by her; he stepped softly till he came to the Bed-side ; while every Limb and Joint trembled with the bare Iinagination of the approaching Scene. But who can describe the bewitching View that then opened to his enamoured Eyes. *Saphira* lay with her Head carelessly reclining on one Arm, her Face covered with a glowing Blush, and every Feature fashioned into an agreeable Smile, which alone was fufficient to animate the most impotent Mortal ; but the lower Region would have given Life to *Prometheus's* Man of Clay, and saved him the Trouble of stealing Fire from Heaven, for her snowy Bosom appeared in full View; the Bed-cloths, as conspiring to bless the happy Lover, left the Nymph. quite naked, even her Shift furled itself up above her Middle, and unveiled the sacred Territories of mysterious Love. Her ivory Limbs lay negli

gently

gently extended, as unwilling to bar the Gates of Bliss; but, that Imagination might have room to play, and the raptured Swain something more to with for than what he saw, her Right-Hand was just placed upon the Confines of the Fount of Love, and throwded that which is better felt than seen. *Camillo* stopped and gazed, and wished the beauteous Scene might last for ever. The Tuscious Attitude in which all these Charms were seen, set Imagination wild, and sent thrilling Pleasure through every Part: but the Innocence and awful Virtue that smiled in her Countenance, gave a Check to the looser Appetite; for a Moment calmed the sensual Rake, and inspired him with such Sentiments of Honour and Virtue, that he was almost about to retire, as not daring to violate her chafte Repose, least her Guardian Angel should strike him dead for the horrid Sacrilege. But these pious Thoughts were but short lived, they soon vanished, and gave Place to the natural Impulse of Flesh and Blood. But to do him Justice, the Temptation was indeed strong; for just when he was in the Struggle between Love and Restraint, *Sapbira* began to breathe short, and her Limbs to quiver, as if in some Agony, which added new Beauties to her former Posture ; for The removed her Hands from their first Station, and seemed to hug something

between them with extreme Eagerness, and at lait, in a kind of murmuring Extasy cried out, my Soul, my Life, my *Camillo*, you ruin me; but you have charmed me to such á Height, I must, -I must--yield to my Undoing, *ohCamillo!* and then let fall her Arms on each side. Nor *Camillo,* nor any Flesh or Blood could longer stand it. He leaped into her Bofom and grasped her with eager Transport, faying, I am here my Charmer, I am blessed in

your

your Arms, happy beyond the Thoughts of mortal Man. The first Surprize tied up her Utterance, and deprived her of all Sense of what he said, but when the could speak, she shrieked out ljud enough to have awakened those in the next House, and struggled to get from his Arms. He tried all in his power to pacify her, but her Cries were fo loud, they alarmed the House, and *Rebecca* came running in to tell them her Mistress was coming up Stairs, and pulled *Camillo* hastily into another Room, and thut the Door upon him ; from whence she had but just returned when *Sarah* came in to see what was the matter, *Rebecca,* who had more of her Wits about her than *Saphira,* though much frighted, answered her Mistress before the other had time to form an Excuse; that *Saphira* had been frighted in her Dream, and had Ibrieked so, that it waked her, thinking something ftrange had been the matter with her. *Saphira* took the Hint, and told her Mother very gravely, that she had dreamed, that an ugly great Bear was tearing her to Pieces; that the waked with the Torture she thought he put her to, and the Impresfion was so strong upon her, that it was some Moments after *Rebecca* came into the Room, before the could be persuaded that it was a Dream. Vesily Child, says *Sarah,* thou hast eaten too heavy a Supper, and the Fumes of it oppress thy Spirits ; I'll get thee foine Surfeit-Water, and thou wilt be well again after thou haft flept. She ran down immediately and brought the Cordial, which she really stood in need of; for besides the former Fright she was in, she now recollected how much Danger she had exposed *Camillo to* by her Outeries, the very Thoughts of which crowding at once upon her Spirits, rendered her scarce able to speak. However, the Surfeit-Water relieved her, and

her

her Mother left her to her Repofe. She then chid *Rebecca* severely for her Imprudence in letting *Camillo* in to her Chamber, which the Girl excused herself for, by urging, that truly the young Man meant her no Harm, but was willing to have an Opportunity to persuade her to liften to her own Good. And now, added fhe, as thy Surprise is over, th'hadst best permit me to call him in; thou mayit profit by his Counsel; verily, if thou hadft Eyes to see how comely he looks, and with what Eagerness he would press thee to his Bosom, thou wouldst be angry at thyself for having frighted him away. Away, Girl, replied *Saphira*, thou art naughty and impure in thy Imagination; thou madft me guilty of a Sin, in telling my Mother a Lye, but if thou any more mentioneft his his Name, or presume to to give him Admittance into my Apartment, I shall reveal the whole Truth: get thee gone, and let him out by the Way he came in. But hold, what shall I do, he must pass through the Chamber, and I cannot bear to see him ; he has discovered Nakedness when asleep.-Oh! I shall sink for Shame as often as I reflect upon it. Nay then, said *Rebecca*, if I must rot let him out, he must stay in the House till Day-light, and then all the Family will see him, and the Tongues of the Wicked will be let loose against thy Reputation: I would advise thee to let him pafs now, and only bid him farewell before he depart; never to trouble thee . more, *Saphira* was a long time perplexed what Course to take. But at last she consented that he should pass, though on Condition that he should not approach the Bed, the Curtains of which she ordered to be drawn. *Rebecca* brought him again to the Charge, and retired to her Reft as before, leaving upon him the Scandal of

Breach

my

;

Breach of Capitulation, of which he was not over scrupulous; for he gently put back the Curtain, and bending one Knee to the Ground, conjured her to lay aside her Fears, as he had no Design upon her Virtue ; begged of her in the Name of Love, to permit him to breathe out his Soul at her Feet, and convince her with how pure and ardent a Flame he adored her and so much adored, that he would use none of those precious Moments to promote his own Interest in her Breast, but to persuade her, purely for her own fake, not to throw herself away upon a doating old Man; which however, if she should, and, if his Absence would make her happy, he would banish himself for ever from her Presence, though his Death would inevitably follow. This he uttered in fo moving

Strain, that *Saphira* could not see him in that Agony of Mind, without offering fome Relief. She stretched out her Hand to point to a Chair, that he might sit down, which he greedily snatched to his Lips, and sealed with a thousand glowing Kiffes. Then seating himself on the Bed-lide, and looking wistfully at her, can you, my charming *Saphira,* said he, keep me at such an awful Distance, when you see the Purity of my Sentiments ? can you imagine that I can think I have the least Interest in your 'Heart, when you fo easily sacrifice me to an imaginary Duty; and likewise treat me with so little Tenderness, when this may be the last time we Thall ever meet. Oh *Camillo!* replied the Nymph, in a Tone of Softness, what wouldit thou have me to do for thee? how do thy Words pierce my Heart, and how vain are all the Refolutions I had formed against thee? I should chide thee for this rude Introfion on my Privacy, and the

little Delicacv and Regard thou exprefledit for my good Report, in practising upon a mercenary Wretch, to aid the. in ruining my Fame. But I cannot form my Words in Anger against bee; I own the Pleasure I take in hearing thee, though at the Expence of my Reputation. Cease then to

complain ; is thou art unhappy, I am more so; for relentless Duty binds me for ever to the Man I hate, while my Soul is full of thy Image. But thou mayft age in quest of another, and lose the Remembrance of me in the chaste Endearment of some more fortunate Maid. This is impoffible, my charming *Saphira*, replied he, throwing himself by her, and fnatching her to his Bosom, all the Charms of the whole Sex united are insufficient to efface thy dear Idea from my Remembrance ; no, I can talte no Happinefs without thee, especially when I reflect, that this delicate Person, these fine Linhbs, formed for Love and tender Dalliance, must submit to the loathed Embraces of withered old Age, and become the Property of a Wretch, whom indeed thou canst not but hate and despise ! Heavens! the very Thought distracts me! muft such a Dotard rlle all thy lovely Sweets, and hoard up a Treasure Nature has denyed him the Ability of enjoying! While he spoke, he overwhelmed her with amorous Embraces, and his licentious Fingers wandered over all that tempting Scene his Eyes had feasted on but some Minutes before. The Nymph would have chid him for his Boldness, but he stiAed her Complaints with Kisses, and held her to elose that she had no Power to hinder him from using his Hands as he pleased. One Liberty begat another, till both were in Blaze, and Reason was no longer able to ftem

the

a

the Torrent of impetuous Desire. He was even proceeding to the last mysterious Ceremony of Love, and ready prepared to launch into the sacred Zone, when a sudd-n Noise in the Room alarmed them both, and recalled the yielding Maid to Thoughts of Honour and Virtue. *Camillo,* who was as much alarmed as she, started out of Bed to examine into the Noise he heard, which proved to be only *Rebecca,* who, it seems, willing to be acquainted with what 'paffed between the Lovers, had stolen foftly in:o the Room to listen. She stood at the Foot of the Bed, and heard all the first part of their Conversation pretty diftinctly; but when they came to be more warmly engaged, she heard nothing but short breathing Sighs, and a rustling and tumbling in the Bid; which made her fancy they were about to begin the old Trade of Basket-making; and being willing to see a Scene so uncommon, went stealing about to one side of the Bed, where the Curtains were not drawn ; when stumbling over something that food in her Way, she fell

violently against a Table, which she overturned ; the Noife of which alarmed the Lovers, spoiled their Sport, and once more brought the old Woman up stairs. They heard her rattling up, and *Camillo* had only time to escape through the Dresling-Room before she was at the Door. Re*becca* laid the Blame of this Accident upon the Cat; and *Saphira* was so much in Confusion and so frighted, that she could give no Account of the matter ; so that the old Woman, fancying some Ghost or evil Spirit haunted the Room, made *Saphira* get up, and become her Bedfellow for that Night. *Camillo* waited some time in the DressingRoom, till he heard his Mistress was to be removed, and then having no further Business there,

nor

nor any inclination to encounter *Rebecca,* whom he heartily cursed for her Curiosity, that had difappointed him in the critical Minute, he vanished by ihe Way that he came, and went to Bed, horridly vexed that he had been wound up to such a Pitch, without any kind She at hand to allay the Fever in his Blood.

Next Morning he ordered his Servant to watch for *Rebecca,* and bring her to him as soon as the came abroad. It was near Twelve before he could get Sight of her, and then she had only Time to tell him, that he was to be adniitted next. Night to consult with his Mistrefs how to break off the Match with the Alderman, for that she was now bent upon Disobedience. At the Hour appointed, *Rebecca* met him in the DressingRoom, and told him that *Saphira* had altered her Mind, and would not consent to see him ; and had obliged her to lie with her that Night; but that fhe would put out the Candle when she was ready to go to Bed, and when he should observe the Room dark, he should immediately come in and take her Place. He hugged her for her Invention, and almoft forgave her for her last Night's Disappointment. She parted with him to put *Saphira* to Bed, and gave him the Signal to come in, by putting out the Light. He groped to that Side of the Bed here *Rebecca* had directed him, lay down without any Interruption, and by degrees crept close to the Nymph, but was afraid of difcovering himself, for fear of her making a Noife. But he had no occafion for that Caution, for the turned to him and by Accident threw one of her Legs over

his. This set him so much on Fire, that he could contain no longer, but grasped her close in his Arms, and without speaking, but in soft murmuring Sighs, ufed all the Freedom he

could

1

could with, and finding to small Resistance in the Prelude, he made a bold Push at the Fort, which received his Fire without flinching. The first Extasy over, the Reader may believe there could be no great Difficulty in repeating the Eflay, till they were both cloyed. *Camillo* was charmed beyond Expression, with the soft ielding Tenderness of his Mistress; but was surprized that during two or three Rencounters, and their Intervals, the never uttered one Word, though there was no more Danger of being overheard this Night than the Night before. He asked her, why so filent, why did she not bless him with the Sound of her Voice. Has Love charmed away. thy Utterance, are his Extasies so strong, my Fair-one, that you cannot find Words to cail me yours? or do you grudge me the Pleasure of hearing you confess that you love, and that you partake of that mighty Joy, which abforbs all my Faculties.

Verily, Friend *Camillo*, replied the Nymph, in a laughing Tone, thou art deceived, for it is

not *Saphira* thou hast caressed, but thy Hand"maid *Rebecca*. I guessed thou wert lewdly

given, and hadit a Design upon the Body of my Mistress, and therefore put myself in her Place, that I might divert thee from thy Purposes; but truly thy evil Spirit hath got the better of mine, and thou haft made me even as

one of the Wicked.' *Camillo*, ftung to the quick, that he had been so lavish of himself on such a Creature, whose very Idea chilled his Vigour *; (for she had something very for

bidding *Whose very*

Idea chilled his Vigour.] The Author in this Scene between *Rebecca* and *Camillo*, has given a notable Instance, how easily the Imagination is deceived in Affairs of this kind, and how strong an

Effect

bidding in her Countenance, and nothing but Youth to recommend her) was going to bounce

from Effeet it has in all the Pleasures of the Body. If we are to fu; pole only the brutal Part of Man concerned in the Joys of Venery, and that the Senses only are Partakers of the feeting Bliss, it will be hard to determine how an Object can please in the dark, which becomes frightful in Day-light; because, if the Organs employed are rightly fitted to their proper Ufes, the Pleasure results from the pure Mechanism of the Parts, which must hold universally at all Times and Seafons, like the regular Effects of any other perfect Machine, when disposed to its proper Use. But we find it quite otherwise ; for even where the Organs are otherwise disposed, and rather unfit, Imagination supplies the Deficiency, and gives Plea.ure where Pain only ought to be the Effect, from the Laws of Motion, and the real Mechanism of the Parts. I make no doubt but *Rebecca*, ugly as she was in her Countenance, was yet capable in reality of communicating as much Pleasure in the meer Act of Enjoyment, as *Saphira ;* if nothing was wanting but Organs fitly disposed. He found no Difference, all was Extasy and unspeakable Rapture, while the Idea of *Saphira* was annexed to the venereal Rites ; but as soon as that was changed to the leis amiable *Rebecca*, his Courage failed, his natural Vigour chilled, his Pulse beat backward, and his frong Nerves lost their Tone. Strange Incancantation that the meer Sound of an Indifferent, should have such Influence upon the human Mecha'nism, in spite of Experience, and the Demonstration of all his Senses ; at least of that Sense, which, as it comprehends all the reft, fo is the leaft liable to be deceived, *viz*. his Feeling. Tho' *Camillo* was con. vinced he had felt all the Pleasure he could conceive from *Saphira,* in the Person of *Rebecca ;* yet now he loaths the very Id a of those rapturous Moments, because he knows *Saphira* did not bestow them. Its imposible there can be a natural Caprice of the Soul,

nor

from the Bed, and leave her with a Curre; bit the caught fast hold of him, begged him to be

patient,

nor can we conceive that our peculiar Organization has any hand in the strange Whim. The brute Creation know no such Distinctions ; to them all are alike, both in the dark, and in day-light; the Animal knows no Difference ; but when ftung with natural Appetite, feeks and takes Relief from the next kind She that is disposed for his Use, and reaps a Pleasure, if we may judge by appearance, as luscious as Man's, when wantoning in the Arms of the greatest Beauty the most luxurious Fancy can create. To what then can we ascribe the Difference between us and them, if it is not to some other latent Sense or Quality which we enjoy, and which they have not ? This

may

be the sense of Beauty or Order hinted at by the famous Mr. *Hutchinson;* which, if we fuppose strongly connected with the Appetite of Lust, the whole Affair is rationally accounted for : for then, to the Desire of poffeffing *Saphira*, to which *Camill* was spurred on, first from the Supposition that she had Organs fitly disposed to allay the prevailing Appetite, there was another Motive of Desire raised in his Soul, from the Sense of Beauty and Order, which constantly recurred as often as the other Idea of Desire appeared, or helped to increase each other. Now *Rebecca* possessed the first, *vix*. a mechanical Power of affivaging Luft ; but she was not an Object of his Sense of Beauty or Order, but of the contrary; therefore no wonder if Hatred fucceeded the Storm of Pleasure, upon the Discovery of the Deceit, especially when that Appetite, which was by much the ftrongest, was allayed, and the Blond permitted to glide gently through its common Channels. However, I own there are Difficulties attending this celebrated Hypothelis of a fixth Sense, and dare not pretend that the Application answers the Difficulties in the Całe, but its the bift Solution I can find for the strange Caprice which *Camillo* Thews on the Discovery of the Dece t.

patient, and since they had time, and he could jeafon calmly, confult about the Affairs of Sa*thira's* Marriage, which must be in two Days, if not prevented. He, on second Thoughts, judging, it would not now b: proper to disoblige her, pre:ended to be pacified for the Disappointment; but for his Blood could not bring hinıself to another Charge, though not much exhausted; the Idea of her face was so Atrong in his Mind, he could not conquer his Aversion so far as to do her the Favour in her own proper Perfon. She told him *Saphira* would have kept her Appointment, but Fer Mamma would not part with her that Nighi, ard therefore she had ordered her to tell him, that she would be advised by him, how to proceed with regard to the Alderman. *Camillo* was embarrassid for an Answer, since he had resolved not to oppose the Alderman's Marriage, especially at the Expence of taking the conjugal Vows himself; but judging that it would be difficult for the young Lady to see him, and that the Marriage might be consummated before a Meeting could be effected, he told *Rebecca* that it was impossible to consult Measures for their mutual Intereft without an Interview, which he left to her to bring about as soon as possible. This Affair being fetiled, he forced himself to give her a warm Hug, and retired to his own Chamber much chagrined at the Trick that had been put upon him, and the jitile hopes he saw of enjoying *Saphira*, without the previcus Bill of Church. Benediction.

Next Day *Relecca* came to him and acquainted him, that lie and *Saphira* wou'd come to his Chamber through the Dresling-Ro.m about Five O'Clock in the Afternoon : lut *Rebecca* begged of him to mention nothing of what had passed the

Night before. He promised he would not, and waited impatiently for the appointed Hour. At last they came, and *Camillo* desired *Rebecca* to remain in the Dressing-Room, to give them Intelligence if any Danger was near. Thus he saw himself again alone with the charming *Saphira,* whose short Breathings, frequent Blushings, and trembling Accents, convinced him that the Idea of those ravishing Moments they just past together, was still fresh in her Memory. He sat down by her on a Couch in the Room, pressed her tenderly to his Bosom, and wiped the pearly Drops from her Eyes, which unwilling burit from her, and made her look like the Sun in an *April*

Morning. He begged of her to tell him the Cause of her present Grief, and why she seemed so much overwhelmed with Sorrow; while he encircled her in his Arms, and his soul breathed nothing but Love and Tenderness. Ah, *Camillo !* cricd the lovely Girl, what Caufe have I not for Sorrow, when I have discovered to thee the Weakness of my Soul, and that I am so bewitched to that Affection with which thou hast inspired me, that regardless of my virgin Fame, and the repeated Warnings of a fond Mother, I have gone great Lengths beyond my Sex’s Modesty, and met thee when alone in thy own Apartment, for no other Parfose but to have the Pleasure of telling thee how wretched thou hast made me; for, oh my Friend, we must never meet again : tc-morrow's Dawn puts an everlasting Period to all our fond Hopes, and binds me to Woe and Misery. I have no longer Respite from endless Wretchedness, than this Night, which will be but too, too soon: at an End. Alas! what malicious Star brought: me first acquainted with thee? till then my Hours ran on in careless Indolence, and my Hopes were

equal

equal to my Circumsances; I knew no Happiness greater than my Duty, and I obeyed without Reluctance; but thou hast given me a Glimpse of Joy, to which my Soul was utterly a Stranger, and taught me to regret the Loss, when 'tis out of my Power to

Here the Emotion she was in Atopped her Expression, and *Camillo,* melted in10 extreme Tenderness at her fost Complainings, compassionately mingled his Tears with hers, while te fipped in the balmy Dew as it fell from her charming Eyes. She permitted him to press her pinting (nowy Borom, and returned his kind Embrices with inditumbled Warmith, which raised fuch Extasy in both, that they fell over upon the Couch, in a Posture fit for Love's last Sacrifice, without either's knowing what they did. But *Camillo* foon perceived the Advantage he had over her, and was resolved not to lose so fair an Opportunity of reaping the first Fruits of those Joys which were so shortly to become the Property of the fumbling, insufficient old Alderman ; and he was once more arrived on the Confines of amorous Bliss, when *Rebecca* came running in out of Breath, to tell them that her Mistress had called twice for *Saphira,* and would certainly

if she did not instantly go down. The Polure *Rebecca* found them in, made them both look exceedingly foolish; however, they were not at much Pains to explain the Matter to her, and *Saphira* left him haftily, promising that the would endeavour to see him ince more, before she gave her Hand to the odious Alderman. *Rebecca* would not stay behind, well knowing *Camillo* owed her no good Will for thus traversing his Measures; for in fact, her Mistress's Calling was only a Pretext to disappoint their Happiness: for the had reeped through a Crevice all the

come up

while, seen all that passed, and rushed in with 1 hat Pretence, when the saw Matters coming to a Conclusion, as the could not bear to see all that Happiness communicated to another, which the had experienced herself the Night before, when The personated *Saphira.* In about an Hour after, fe returned with an Account that *Saphira* would come to the same Chamber, when all the Family was ar rest, and desired him to be there to receive her, but without Light, *Camilla* dificmbled his Chagrine, and paid her handsomely for her I.:telligence; but when she was gore, began cooly to consider her Mellage, especially the CircunHance of being without Light.

He recolleted the Trick that had been put upon him before in the Dark, and was reloved not to spend his Amino nition to so l'ttle Purpose a second time.

He went to Bed in that Chamber about the Time appointed, and put out the Light, depending on his feeling for discovering the Cheat, if any was intended. He had not been in Bed many Minutes, when the Pass-Door opened, and *Rebecca*, for it was no o:her than the, came to the Bed-side; he put out his Arms to receive her, and found a Person in her Shilt, which convinced him it was not *Saphira;* for he concluded, from the whole Tenor of that Lady's Deportment, that she had not yet got so far the better of her Mcdesty, as to come to him in that Dilabile; however, he permitted her to come to liet, and. felt her Hand, (to aflure him in his Conjecture before he uttered a Word) which finding a little too robust and hard for a Woman of *Suphi a's* Delicacy, without any seeming Emtion says,

Rebecca, what Message has the charming Sa*phira* sent me? am I to be admitted to her, or has the changed her Mind?' Why, replied ReK5

becca,

becca, what haft thou to do, Friend, with Sa*phira ?* fhe is the betrothed Wife of thy Kiosman; verily, it is a Sin for thce to tempt her Weaknefs, .and I am row come to offer thee Advice to let her alone. Truly thou must cor quer the Flesh, and let it not get the better of thy Reason. *Camillo* knew the had an approved Recipe for the Conquest of the Flesh ; but not being disposed to follow her Prescription, he was fo enraged to be thus trified with, when his Desires were wound up to their higheft Pitch, by his Expectation of Sa*phira,* that he could not even diffemble Complai. fance, but, in a Pallion, defired her to let him immediately know what Message the brought froin her Mistress, cr he would call up his Footman, and order him to duck her in the neighbouring Horse-Pond. Frightened with the violent Tone in which he exprefled the Menace, the begged him to be patient, and she would conduct him to *Saphira*, who lay in her own Chamber expecting him ; he made her no Reply but bounced. out of Bed to follow her, she went in through the País-Dcor before him pretty nimbly, and pulled it after her, and was endeavouring to faften it on the Inside, but te proved too strong for her, burst it cpen, and catching fast hold of her, fwore bloodily he would strangle her if she spoke one Word. She promised to be calm, and permitted

him to pass through the Room, into Sa*phira's* Bedchamber, where he found her all in Tears, bemoaning the Misfortunes of the ensuing Day. The first Moments were spent in silent rapturous Embraces, in which they both indulged. themfelves without Reserve, and which served as a Prelude to more substantial Delights; for *Camille* was resolved to husband the precious Moments, least some new Difappointment should

Bob

rob him of his Bliss. He artfully fanned the Virgin's Flame by warm Caresses and wanton Dalliance, without feeming to point at the main Object of his Wishes; and when he had raised her to the Height of expiring Extasy, he nimbly sprung upon the Throne of Love, and rushed into her Virgin Zone, before she could imagine the Enemy was so near her Quarters. Then, finding it too late to offer at Resistance, she met bis amorous Efforts with equal Ardor, and suffered herself to diffolve in balmy Bliss. But, when waking from the delicious Trance, she faintly cried out; Ah *Camillo!* thou hast undone me, robbed me of my Virgin Innocence, and left me nothing but Shame and Dishonour, for the vast Stock of Love my Soul had in store for thee; then clasping him wildly in her Arms, restore me, added the, thou dear Ravilher, what thou hast stolen

Yes, replied the vigorous Swain, I will restore it thee, my Charmer, but it fhall be in the fame Form I received it: we will repeat our Joys so often, that you shall confess you have laid out your Stock of Love to great Advantage, on one, who has no other Aim but to restore the mighty Blessing ten fold. Let us love now, careless of to-morrow, and prolong the happy Night, by filling up every fleeting Minute with some new Scene of Joy. *Saphira,* by this time more knowing, grew less reluctant, and met his second Fire with equal Ardor. But the Violence of their Appetite fubfiding, Reason began to flow in apace, and *Saphira* to think seriously on the falle Step she had taken : The burst into a Flood of Tears, with which she bathed *Camillo's* Borom, faying, good. God! what have I done ?' my Faith is pledged to one I hate, and my Honour ficrificed to another whom I love. Shall I bring Pol--

lution

from me.

Jution to the Marriage-Bed ? No! I'll die firff, T'll share my Fate with thee *Camilla,* wander with thee over the wide World, and seek no Happiness but thy Love. Wilt thou wed me, and restore me once more to the Paths of Virtue, that I may honeftly and avowedly call thec mine: Speak, and make me happy! Why now so silent? when a Continuance of our mutual Happiness is the Theme? *Camilo,* who was not fully prepared for this kind of Explanation, was much at a loss what Reply to make; for now that he had reaped the Fruit, he could find little or no D.ference, in reflecting upon the meer Act, betwecn this he had been in such a mighty Bustle about, and the more accesfible *Rebecca,* whom he could now heartily have forgiven for another Interruption to relieve him out of his present Perplexity. He had such an Averfion to Matrimony, that the very Thoughts of it, at any time, reduced him to a State of Anility. He endeavoured to put her off with telling her, that the present Minutes were not to be spent in fruitlefs Cares about Futurity; their Business was Love, which would be propitious to itself, and find out Means to continue their Bliss. Then filling a. Reply with Kisses, he would have put her past her present Thoughts, by a Repetition of fornier Joys. But *Saphira,* though yourg and unexperienced in the Ways of Men, had Penetration enough to see through his Evasion, and flung herself from

his Arms, faying, no, *Camillo*, thou haft awakened my Virtue by the evasive Answer thou hast now made me, and shalt not again triumph over my Weakness, till thou haft given me an explicit Answer to what I alk; for though, having been once thine, I scorn to be, nay dare not be another's, yet, I had rather perith in the moft wretched

manner

manner,

than continue thy Prostitute. I have now discovered the Baseness of thy Soul; thou' appearedít first to me in an Angel's Form, thy Looks, thy Words, and all thy Actions bespoke thee pure as Virgin Wishes: hence thou waft enabled to ensnare my unguarded Affectio:is, and lull the Guardians of my Honour into a fatal Security ; but thou hast now unmasked thyself : The Fiend, the luftful Ravisher appears through the Disguise, and thy Soul stands naked before me in its natural Baseness and Deformity. Then finking into a less paffionate Tone, Or is it, thou dear Deceiver, to try me, that thou puts on this Air of Coldness? Oh, say it is, that I may not burst with Grief; put on again the lovely Vizor, and deceive me as thou didst before ; blind me with Passion, and frowd me from Reflection, left I go mad with thinking what a Wretch thou haft made me. But what do I say? wretched. I cannot be, if thou lov'st me, and wilt but promise to be mine for ever, by the facred Ties of Marriage? I will be thine, my *Saphira*, replied *Camillo ;* I will be thine alone. But wilt thou confirm it publickly? returned the other iinpatiently, Why so importunate, interrupted he, about a trifling Ceremony, especially to-night, which may be much better employed Away Deceiver, returned the unhappy *Saphira*, falfe difsembling Monster ! I see thy Design, thou hast indeed drawn me into thy Snare, but if there is Justice above, my Curses fhall dash thy future Days with Sorrow. Nay, thy own Conscience will be thy Tormentor, and I shall be amply revenged by the hourly Upbraiding with which it fhall embitter ail thy Pleasure. But, Wretch that I am, what will become of me? my Curses recoil on my own Head, and I feel already those

Pangs

ger to.

Pangs, thy too hardened Heart is an utter Stran

Oh! miserable Woman, betrayed, loft, abandoned to the Scorn of the Wise, the Laughter of Fools; and without one Glimpse of inward Peace. Oh Virtue! How ineffable art thou? But a few Minutes ago, I was happy in thy Pofreflion, blessed with Innocence and Peace ; now all Pollution, Rage, Madness and Despair. She spoke these last Words with such Violence, and her Heart was so full, that her Utterance failed her, and choaked with Passion, the fixed her Eyes on *Camillo*, mixed with Rage and Languor, and funk into a Swoon.

Camillo, alarmed at the Condition he saw her in, chaffed her Temples with his Hand, and did all in his power to bring her to herself ; but finding it in vain, he jumped out of Bed, and caled in *Rebecca* to aff:st him She d.fired him to retire, that she might call for more proper Help. Though his good Nature would have prompted him to stay and see her recover, yet believing it no mortal Fit, he was glad of that Opportunity of get:ing rid of her Clamour, and marched off io Bed.

He was no sooner out of the Room, then *Rem becca* finding *Saphira* con i ued ftill insensible, formed a Resolution the most wicked she could contrive to be revenged on *Camillo* for the Dirappointment he had given her, and the Indignity he had offered to her Charms, by obliging hier to quit his Bed without performing those Rites The expected from him. She tore off her Miftress's Cap, and disordered her Hair, and in that Condition, opened the Bedchamber Door, and bawled out Murder as loud as the could. Her Clamour raised the whole family, and brought them to the Chamber. The Servants were the

firft that entered, before whom she behaved like a Creature bereft of her Senses, howling, shrieking, and wringing her Hands, and, as if unable to utter the Cause of her Grief, pointed to the Bedwhere *Saphira* lay, in a Condition apt enough to move Pi'y, without the Preparation of the franrick Behaviour of this diabolical Woman, ac Jalt *Sarah* came into the Room, frighted out of her Wi's, and asked the Cause of all that Qucery. The wicked *Rebecca* then found her Tongue, but in broken Accents, such as, Oh we are all undone the chaste *Saphira* --'is Oh ne is ravihed by a bale Villain, there the poor Sufferer lies expiring by his brutal Violence. The fond Mother ran to her Daughter, bathed her wiih her Tears, and endeavoured to wake her from her Trance, by the most moving Ex-clanations. Cordials were applied, but all in vair, and the whole family seemed distracted, not knowing how to behave ; but *Rebecca* uttered her Complaints with more Vehemence than any ; and when she had exhausted her Spirits with her noisy Grief, a filent Scene of mournful Sorrow fucceeded. She took that Opportunity to tell them, that a Person from the next House, whom she had seen dine with her Mistress some Da:s ago, had that Night forced open the Door in the Dressing-Room, rushed in upon her when in Bed, put a Gag in her Mouth, and forced his way into *Saphira's* Bedchamber, where he acted the base Deed. That when he saw her almost expiring, he left the Chamber, took the Gag from her Mouth as he passed, and vanished, the fame way that he came, into his A partinent. While the uttered the last Part of this malicious Speech, *Saphira* recovered her Spirits, and beard her ; on which, fixing her lovely Eyes in

a ghaftly manner on *Rebecca*, she could only utter wish a pitious Groan, ah Wretch! what have I dine that thou should it thus

then lunk inio her for.zer Swoon, which was soon followed by Corvuisions. The broken Sentence *Saphira* · baú ut ered, with the Look it was accompanied with to *Rebecca*, puzzled all present, and made them believe there was some Mystery in the Matter, which none but *Saphira* could unriddle. The Mother, with some Impatience, asked *Rebecca* if she was fure any Violence had been offered her Daughter ? to which the craíty Wench replied, I was not present, but could hear through the Wainscot, that something very uncommon was transacting within ; but I believe, added fhe, the Villain has left his Marks behind him, which may leave you no Doubt of te Misfortune. The Mother, though overwhelmed with the most poignant Grief at the melancholy Sičuation of her Child, was yet willing to satisfy her Self of the Depth of her Misfortune before she would call in the Amittance of Physicians, least she might imprudently hurt her Reputation without just Foundation. She ordered such of the Men-Servants as were in the Room to retire, and with the Women examined the Budy of the half-dzad *Saphira*, for such Signs and Tokens of ravished Virginity, as her Experience taught her to expect on such Cccasions; and to her unspeakable Sorrow found them indecd there. This, joined to the Tale of the Maid, put the Matter beyond al Dispute ; and now the old Laly fee. ing her Daughter's Repu'ation loft beyond Re demption, and her Lite in great Danger by the Violence of her Convulsions, made a Truce with unavailing Sorrow, and bravely resolved to use

her

her Reason only to preserve the one, and revenge the other. She, in the first place, ordered that all her Doors should be locked, that none of her Servants might get out to alarm the Ravifher, but such whose Fidelity she could trust to. She fent one for the next Physician, and another for a Constable, who proved to be a fenfible Man; to whom the related the tragical Story. This Night-Magistrate, on being shewn the Door through which the Ravisher had passed, made no Scruple to enter in with a Party of his Mirmidons, and seized *Camillo* in his Bed, who had no Apprehenfion of such an unfeasonable Disturbance ; for the Sollicitude which had perplexed him for several Days and Nights, and kept him from Reft, being now abated, he was in a sound Sleep when he was awaked by the Noise the Constable and Watch made on entring his Apartment. He was exceedingly amazed when he saw fuch odd Company about him, but thunder-ftruck when Mr. Constable told him he was his Prisoner for a Rape ; after a considerable Pause, he had scarce the Power to ask on whom, and at whose Suit? When he was acquainted that it was on the Score of *Saphira*, he grew a little more

affured, af conscious of his Innocence in that respect, and hastily demanded if that Lady had charged him with so black a Crime ? No, replied the surly Magistrate, the Condition you left her in, put it out of her power to charge you with any thing, but the Fact is alledged by the Mother, on the Information of the young Lady's Maid. *Camillo* immediately saw through the Malice of this vile Woman, and had so much regard for the Reputation *of Saphira*, that he would not utter one Word in his own Justification ; but Mr. Constable, I can

nat

not blame you for doing your Duty, and I must trust in Providence, and my own Innocence, to baffle the wicked Attempts of that base Strumpet. He then immediately got up, and dreffed himself as quick as possible, with no Signs of Guilt or Emotion in his Countenancee Behaviour. . In the mean time, his Footman and *Vilario* entered he. Chamber, and were amazed to hear the Charge. *Vilario* did not know but the Fact might really be as it was reprelented, and was confirmed in that Opinion by *Camillo's* Silence, which he conftrued into a Confeffion. He had been gone to Bed before *Camillo* came in, and had not heard any thing of what had happened, so that he was in the utmost Perplexity how to behave, partly on *Camillo's* Account, but more especially on bis own ; because he knew that part of the Reflection would light on him.

At last he sunk out of the Room, with a Resolution to go to the Alderman, as if knowing nothing of the last part of the Disaster, and inform him, as far as he knew, of the Affair, that when it became publick, he might have it to say, that he did all in his power to prevent such a Misfortune. But the Footman, who loved his Master from more generous Motives than this. felfith Tutor, and besides, by his being up to put his Master to Bed when he

returned from Sam *phira's* Chamber, and heard from him the whole Affair, as it really happened, was impatient to relate the fact to the Constable, thinking by that Means to release his Master : But just as he was about to speak, *Camillo* checked him, saying, *Frank*, I see your good Will, but I charge you not to utter one Syllable without my Orders; I have my Reasons, and on your Obedience depends something more valuable to me than my Life. By this time he was dressed, and a Coach being

called,

called, he was carried off. But we muft leave him for fome Minutes, and return to *Saphira.*

This unhappy Lady continued in a State of Insensibility for near Twelve Hours, with few In tervals ; and when she was able to speak, her Senfes feemed to be distracted. She raved inceffantly, sometimes calling on *Camillo* in the moft moving, tender and passionate Accents; mentioning him by all the endearing Epithets her bewildered Fancy could invent, and tJking to him as present ; at other times loading him with the heaviest Reproaches, and exclaiming against him as the Violator of her Peace and Honour. All the Powers of Medicine were tried to allay the Fever in her Blood, and calm the Tempest in her Mind; but all in vain. At last, one of the Servants came abruptly into the Room, and told *Sarah*, in her Daughter's Presence, that she was required to appear immediately before the Magistrate, to prefer her Charge again ft *Camillo.* On hearing this, *Saphira* grew calm, and in one Moment recovered all her Faculties. Fetching a deep Sigh, she cried *Rebecca* has undone me, and would also load me with the Guilt of innocent Blood; then defiring all to leave the Room, but her Mother, and a near Kinfwoman of her's, she related every Circumftance that had passed be: tween her and *Camillo*, and as far as the knew, the Part *Rebecca* had acted in the Affair, without concealing any Circumstance that might tend to clear that Gentleman's Innocence as to a Rape, or endeavouring to palliate her own Weakness ;and in the end, the conjured her Mother, as the valued her eternal Peace, to go and release him,.. that she might not go down to the Grave loaded with his Blood, which the law, for what. Reason she could not comprehend, *Rebecca* thirsted.

after. She had no fooner said this than the fell her former Agonies and Ravings, and continued in this melancholy Condition for several Hours after.

The Mother was by no means softened by her Daughter's Confession of the Truth ; for though she law that *Camillo* was more innocent than had been suggested by *Rebecca*, yet she was resolved to be revenged on him at all Events whatever, and determined to make us of *Rebecca's* Evidence against him, and to conceal her Daughter's Justification of him, which was

known only to herself and her Kinfwoman : With this Den fign, but without communicating it, she left her Daughter in Charge with her R lation, with Direction not to mention a Word of what had passed to any of the Family, nor give *Saphira* an Opportunity, if she came to herself, to repeat it, for, says she, though we must acquit this young Rake, yet it is but reasonable to frighten him a little.

She and *Rebecca* immediately set out, and sent Word to the Constable to meet them with his *Prisoner at *Guildhall.* When they came before the fitting Alderman, *Rebecca* gave in her Information very circumstantically, as to the Entrance into the Chamber, and what she pretended to have heard afterwards, and the Mother core roborated what he said, by the Circumstances she had discovered on Infpection of the Body of the young Lady. *Camillo* made no Defence, but appealed to Heaven, that every Word *Rebecca* had said was false in every Circumstance, and observed, that it was now no time to make a Defence against their express Affirmations, which he was informed the Law (in Complaisance to the Quikers) would look upon as real Affidavits ; fo

that

that all he at present desired, was only to know if *Saphira* was concerned in the Charge? The old Lady was puzzled at this Question, and endeadoured to evade answering it, by saying, that Sa*phira* had been ever since out of her Senses, and talked in such manner, as no body could make Sense of what she said. The Justice would have had her be more explicite in her Answer, but no more could be got írom her, which made every one present, who till now were preporfessed in Favour of the Plaintiff, suspect that tnere must be some Mystery in the Affair, which none but the young Lady herself could explain, and determined the Magistrate to act very cautiously in so nice a Point, wherein the Life and Reputation of a Gentleman of Distinction were at Stake: For several People of Fashion, his Relations and Acquaintance, whom his Footman had alarmed, came to give him a Character, but none of them were able to say any thing that could cast any Light on the present Affair with which he was charged. Being asked again and again, if he had any thing to offer in his own Behalf, which might prevent his being committed, or any way invalidate the Testimony of his Accuser; he said, that whatever Defence he had to make he would reserve to a more proper Occasion; in the mean time, his Worship was at Liberty to act from the

Evidence that lay before him. Here-upon the Justice was about to commit him to *Newgate*, when the Constable told him, that he believed the Gentleman's Footman, who was in Court, could say sometning in his Master's Juftification, if he was permitted; for that he at first offered, in his Mafter's Chamber, with much Assurance, to clear up the whole matter, but his Mafter charged him to be silent. Upon this the

Footman

Footman was called, and asked if he knew atiy thing of the Rape with which his Master was charged ? He replied, he knew his honoured Master was innocent, and that Birch *Rebecca* perjured ; but that he durft not explain Particulars without his Master's Confent, who had commanded him to the contrary; and that he thought it his Duty to obey, as he was ignorant of the Motives which enduced him to enjoin so unaccountable a Silence.

Every one present was surprized that a Gentleman would permit himfelf to lie under the Imputation of fo atrocious a Crime, as a Rape upon the Person of a young Lady of Virtue and fome Distinction, if he had it in his power to clear himself ; but he declared, that till that Lady appeared against him, he was determined to be filent, and trust the Event to Providence, contünting himself at present with the Testimony of a Conscience clear, at least, from that horrid Fact. As he remained obstinate, all that could be done, was to commit him to the Compter till further Examination, hoping that the Lady might recover, and help to clear their Doubts.

Sarah and her Maid being returned home, found *Saphira* much worse than when they left her, and that the Physicians began to despair of her Life. However, when she had pretty well recovered her Senses, her Fever abated, and all the Signs of Health that could be expested, after fo violent a Shock returned : She had found herself in this Condition but a few Minutes, when she asked her Mother if she had acquitted *Camillo,* to which she returned an equivocal Answer.

But *Saphira* told her, that she believed she had but a little time to live, and therefore would be extremely glad to fee him. Her Mother fell into a Pal

fion at the Proposal, and would by no means con fent to it, which exasperated the other so much, that the told her, she never would forgive her, if the denied this her last dying Request; but the old Woman was invincibly obstinate, and could not be prevailed on, either by the Tears of *Saphira,* or the joint Entreaties of her Kinfo woman, who really believed

Camillo had been difcharged. When *Saphira* found that nothing could persuade her Mother to comply with her Desire of feeing *Camillo*, she requested that an Attorney might be fent for, that she might settle her Fortune, and then prepare to make her Peace with Heaven. The Mother, who had no Suspicion of what she intended, was not averse to that measure, and sent for an old Limb of the Law of her Acquaintance, for whom *Saphira* had expressed a more than ordinary Esteem. When he came, she desired to be left alone with him, and when the Company was retired, the observed to him that she had not only sent for him as a Lawyer, but as a Friend to advise with; you have, no doubt, added the, heard of my Misfortune? he told her he had indeed heard it, and was sorry that fo great a Villain could be found among Men, as her Ravisher appeared to be. Upon this *Saphira* took him up short, and acquainted him with the whole Affair, which she put in the most favourable Light for *Camillo*, of whom she gave a most amiable Character, declaring, at the same time, that the attributed all her Illness to her resenting too quickly his Refusal to marry her at the Quaker's Meeting. I had no Reason, continued fhe, to expect that a Man, bred up as he is, would fall in all at once with my manner of Thinking, which was all he refused to gratify me in, for I firmly believe his original Intention

was

was to deal honourably by me, though upon calm Reflection, I could not so severely blame him for entertaining contrary Notions, after the Sacrifice I freely made him ; few young Men have the Generosity to attribute a Compliance of that Nature, to Excess of Affection; they generally afcribe it either to Levity of Temper, or the Predominance of a gross Appetite, and either of these are strong Objections against entering into an Alliance for Life with such a Woman. As I believe *Camillo* loved me sincerely, and would have made me his Wife, at least, that he intended as much, till my own Imprudence gave him just Cause to reject me ; and as I yielded to his Defires, as looking upon him in Conscience as my Husband, so I intend to leave him what I must leave to some one, and what, if the Ceremony had passed, he had enjoyed as his legal Right The Attorney was truly an honest Man, compasfionate in his Temper, and much moved by the unbounded Generosity, and noble Sentiments of *Saphira*. He approved of her Design,

and drew up the Will after the manner she desired, and with all the Speed and Secrecy the could wish. *Saphira* executed and delivered it into his Custody, to keep for *Camillo* whom she desired him to find out, and acqui ther to him of the Affront that had been put upon him : But charged himn not to mention one Word of the Will. He left the Room, and in going down Stairs, was met by *Sarah's* Kinswoman, who told him of the Defire *Saphira* had expressed to see *Camillo,* and how her Mother opposed it; and hinted as much as if they did not mean fair things to that Gentleman, whom she understood they still detained in Custody, though *Saphira* had so fairly acquitted him. The Lawyer was surprized at the double Dealing of the Mother,

and

ac.

and went directly to the Compter, to wait on *Camillo* When he came in to him, and quainted him that he came from *Saphira, Ca. mille* received him with open Arms, and as much Joy as if a Messenger had come from Heaven. But when Mr. Dacquainted him with the many generous and tender Things that lovely Maid had said of him, though he had been the means of robbing her both of Life and Reputation, his Soul was filled with Remorse, and the most lively Compunction. A thousand Times he cursed his unruly Passion, and the guilty Joys, which had ruined so much Innocence; but at laft, rousing him

felf from his Depth of Sorrow, added, what is done, cannot be undone; but what Reparation a Man of Honour can make, I will make her.. Get me, Sir, but out of this place, where the Malice of her Mother, and that exe-. crable Fiend *Rebecca* keeps me, and lead me to the lovely Mourner, and if possible, I will charm her back again to Life and Love, and by a facred Union make her happy yet. The honelt Atorney applauded his generous Return to Virtue, and affured him that he would immediately take Measures for his Release. He then returned back to *Sarah's* House, and called for Mrs. *Arabella,* the Relation who spoke to hiin when he went from thence, and prevailed with her to go with him to the Alderman who cominitted *Camillo,* before whom they deposed the Substance of what *Saphira* had confefled, and as a further Proof, produced her Will; which fully convinced that

Magistrate of the Malice of *Sarah's* Proceedings, and immediately gave Orders for *Camillo's* Enlargement, and a Warrant for the Commitment of *Rebecca* for wilful Perjury. He would have made free in the same manner with L

Sarah,

Sarah, but the Lawyer desired to be excused from Concerning himself in that Matter, because it would be an odd Prelude to the Marriage he intended to bring about between *Saphira* and *Camillo,* Mrs. *Arabella* went home with Instructions to prepare *Saphira* for a Sight of *Camillo,* without communicating any Part of their Transactions to the Mother, and the Lawyer went to the Compter to free *Camillo,* who hardly wished for Liberty upon any other score, but as it er bled him to do Justice to that generous Maid. He ran with all the Eagerness of unpalled Desire, and owned a thousand times afterwards, that he felt more real Pleasure in the bare Reflection that he was about to do a just and virtuous Action, than ever he experienced in the most intoxicating Moments of guilty Joy.

Mrs. *Arabclla* had acquainted *Saphira* that he was at Liberty, without the Knowledge or Confent of her Mother, and that he and Mr. *D*the Lawyer, by whose means he had been fet · at liberty, would shortly be with her. On this the felt a new Dawn of Joy seize her, which proved almost too strong for her exhausted Spirits : She got up, and drefled herself in a loose Difhabile to receive him. Her Mother, on coming into the Room, and finding her up, was overjoyed, but fell into a violent Passion, when her Daughter told her, that she was forry she had countenanced that perjured Wretch *Rebecca,* in blasting the Character of the innocent *Camillo,* whom the expected every Moment, notwithstanding the wicked Arts of that Creature to ruin bis and her Reputation. *Sarab* hereupon loaded them both with the most odious Epithets, which, though they fhocked the good-natured *Saphira,* yet had this bappy Effect, to enable her to support the excessive

Joy

Joy of seeing him enter the Room, for the Compunction she felt for having given but too just Cause for an indulgent and fond Parent to be angry with her, ballanced the Satisfaction she felt from a Lover she once thought loft to her, and kept her Soul in a kind of Equilibrio between Joy and Grief, either of which alone, especially the first, would have been apt to have discomposed her whole Frame. *Camillo,* regardless of the Ravings of the Mother, whose Pasion on feeing him was immoderate, ran to his Charmer, and em. braced her with unfeigned Extasy, uttering at the same time the most tender, soft and obliging Expressions, his Heart over-fowing with all that Love and Gratitude could dictate. *Saphira* returned the fond Embrace, and spoke her Sentiments in the moving Eloquence of a languishing Eye; the Emo tion of her Mind on this Occasion, was too big for Utterance; Words could not convey any Idea of her Transports, and when she was able to speak, it was only in soft Murmurs.--Am I again happy before I die, said she ? Has not my Folly cooled thy Affection? Ah ! *Camillo, I* scarce de serve thy Esteem, much less thy Love, since I have been so lavish of my all, that I have nothing left for thee to ask, or myself to grant; but I see thou pitieft me, and that is all I ought to desire while I live, and that thou vouchsafe a Tear to the Memory of one, who died because she loved thee too much. Speak not of Death, my charming Angel, replied *Camillo,* we have many Years of happy Love, and Joys unmixed with guilty Reflections yet

in store calm, thou Idol of my Soul, thy Mind to its wonted Tranquility; think no more of what is past, for every Mor ment I expect a Priest, who shall make us one by lawful Wedlock, by which we shall stop the Malice of envious Tongues, and hoard up a Treasure

of endless Joys to ourselves; for thou hast yet a Paradise of untafted, unrified Pleasures, to bestow con one whose Love is now refined from the base Dross with which it was at first allayed, and whose Soul breaths nothing but that purer Flame, which may warm even the Breaft of a *Seraph.* He uttered these Words with such a lively Emphasis, that *Saphira* had no room to to doubt his Sincerity ; even the flinty hearted *Sarah* was moved with his generous Passion, rose from her Seat, and, in her way, bestowed

her Benediction on the happy Pair, as they fat encircled in each others Arms. But, alass! *Saphira's* Joys came too quick upon her: the Assurance of her Lover's Fidelity, and the Blessing and Forgiveness of an enraged Parent, were too much for her to bear : She sunk, with the Excess of Joy, her lovely Head into *Camilli's* Bosom, and had only Power to say, I am too happy! Heaven

and in a few Moments expired in his Arms.

To those who are acquainted with the Emotions of the Soul, in such uncommon and interefting Emergencies, to describe the Grief, the De{pair that possessed the wretched *Camillo*, when he saw the Idol of his Eyes breathless before him, is needless : and Minds that are not framed in such a Mould, would think it impertinent. Therefore I leave the *first* to measure the Anguish of every Person present, by suppofing himself in similar Circumstances, the only Method I can convey to him any Idea of that poignant Sorrow which overwhelmed them all; and the *laft*, either to laugh or cry, just as he finds himself in Difposition, from the Effect the Narrative has had upon him, but though one would think, that *Camillo* needed no new Motive to augment his Grief, yet he had very near fallen a Sacrifice to

Despair,

+

Despair, when Mr. *D*

- the Attorney, prefented him with the Will of the Deceased, letting him know that as she had left him all, it was bis Business to look after the Funeral. The Idea of so much Generosity, at a time when he had given her Cause to hate him, by treating her honest Proposal of Marriage with such mean Evafions, covered him with fo much Shame, and Remorse, while it heightened the transcendant Merit of the undone *Saphira*, loft to Fame, Life, and Honour, by his Male-treatment of her, that he ran Frantick about the Room, threw himself on the dead Body, prefled the yet warm Clay to his Bosom, spoke to it in Raptures, as if it still had Life, and at last, if he had not been held!, had certainly laid violent Hands upon himseli. Mr. D-- had him carried to his Lodgings, and took upon himself the ordering of the Funeral, which was performed with as much Decency and Privacy as possible, in about three Days: In which time *Camillo's* Grief had subsided

into a Calm fettled Sorrow, without those violent Agitations which discovered themselves on the first Approach of that Paffion. In this Condition, he was vifited, the Day after the Funeral, by his Father, his Relation the Alderman, and *Vilario*. 'At Sight of the two first, whom he had so much oftended, *Camillo* was a little shocked, but the kind Father foon relieved him from that Embarrassment, by telling him, that he and his Kinsinan were not come to chide him, but to condole with him on the Loss of *Saphira*, whose Character and Behaviour towards him, he had been made acquainted with, and to advise him not to allow that unhappy Affair to lie to heavy on his Spirits, nor to be too severe upon himself, in reflecting upon any Inadvertancy he might have been drawit L 3

into

into by the Heat of youthful Blood. If, says he, you make a proper Use of the Train of Accidents to which your first Engagements with that Lady lias drawn you, you may learn a Lesson of Wisdom, which may lead you through the feveral Stages of Life with Pleasure, and sweeten the Approach of old Age; on the contrary, if you neglect to make the plain and obvious Re. flections, which result from the tragical Story, every Circunstance in it muft serve to embitter all your future Enjoyments, and render the Thoughts of grey Hairs and Death insupportable. This, my Son, is the last time that ever I shall mention the Affair to you, unless your future Conduct gives me room to think that you make a bad Return to that Providence, to which alone you are in debted for your Life and Reputation; whatever Share

my Kinsman has suffered in the fatal Catraftrophe, I am convinced he feels more for you, and will contribute all in his power to make you forget every dark Circumstance attending it; and in order that Objecis may not keep up an uns grateful Remembrance of what is best forgot, I purpose you shall forthwith set out on your Travels with your Governor *Vilario,* with whose Conduct in this Affair I am perfectly satisfied, fince he had the Wisdom and Care to inform my Kinfman as soon as he forefaw any Danger from your Conduct, and came down Poft to me, as soon as you were taken into Custody.

Camillo was overjoyed to have, so easy a Comeoff with his Father and the Alderman, as from both of them, especially the latter, he expected nothing but the keenelt Refentment. He was well enough pleased to leave *London,* but had Mind on to enter his Travels ; he had rather an Inclination to indulgę his Melancholy, by return

ing

no

ing into the Country for a few Weeks; but his Father would not humour himn in that manner ; he endeavoured all he could to civert him, and ordered *Vilario* to carry him into such Company as was by Degrees might diffipate the gloomy melancholy Turn he had taken. All his Acquain tance exerted themselves on this Occafion, and he was obliged in good Manners, to countenance in some measure their Endeavours, and thank them for their Intentions ; but inwardly he repined at the Force they put upon his Inclinations, fretted at the Restraint he was in while in their Company, and was more pleased when he could indulge a Tear in private, or speak his Sorrows in heavy Sighs and heart-piercing Groans, than he used to be in the Enjoyment of the gayest Pleafures of the Senses *.

His

* *In the gayejt. Pleasures of the Senses.*] There is something that seems very unaccountable in the Pasfion of Grief ; we seem to feel the most

violent Anguish and racking Pains, and express them in the same manner as if we felt the Tortures of the Wheel or Rack, yet the Soul at this time is in a different State, from what it feels on any other Occasion. At other times, when any Thing assaults the Mind, that creates Pain, Horror, or Uneasiness, we are pleased when the Object is removed, and the Soul exerts all its Faculties to release itself from that which creates the uneasy Sensation. · Thus, if we are assaulted by any Thing that creates Fear, the Soul starts into the innermost Recesses of its Habitation, fhrowds itself from the dreadful Object behind every Idea that it supposes can screen it, and is highly pleased when the hated Apparition is removed. In the Passion of Anger, the Soul breathes nothing but Choler and Revenge, and does all in its Power to destroy the Object of the Emotion ; but when that is gone, or its

His Friends obliged him to pass a few weeks in this manner, in hopes that his Sorrow would

abate

Resentment satiated, it subfides into a Calm, and is delighted with every Thing that contributed to allay the Commotion. But it is quite otherwise in Grief; we choose to indulge it, the Soul takes Pleafure in contemplating the object of its Sorrow, and receives a kind of Happiness from every Thing that heightens the gloomy Sensation, and is at perfect Enmily with every Thing that would divert it from the mournful Scene, thrugh at the same time it expreffes tiese Sensations with the same outward Symptoms, such as Tears, Grcans, Cries, and Agonies, as if it felt the most excruciating Pain. From these Obserkations, which every one who has has had any great Occasion of being fad, may eafily Experience, it would feem hard to define the Passion of Grief, since we cannot call it a Sense of Pain, at the same time that. the Soul takes Pleasure in enduring it, and is uneasy at all Endeavours to remove it; for that is contrary to the very Idea of Pain. Nor can we call it a Sense of the Pleasure it feels, because that would be equally ab'urd to suppose it pleased with a Loss which it laments : but in Grief, or lettled Melancholy, there is certainly a Mixture of Pleasure and Pain, and I believe, however absurd it may appear to allert it, there are more Moments of Pleasure than of Pain. I can only offer a Hint to explain it, since I never met with any Author, at least that I remember any thing of, who treated it in this Light. I suppose, on the Review of some great Loss, the Death or Suffering of some near and dear Friend, or whatever greatly affects us, the Soul is fo much shocked, that the animal Spirits are called in great Quantities to the *Cenforium*, which is in a manner overwhelmed. This frequently produces Fainting and Swoonings, Convulsions, and sometimes Death itself, either by a violent Hurry of the Blocd to the Heart (which

accord

abate by the Company he was continually in, and the round of Diversions in which he was,

ins

according to the degrees produces either Swoonings or Death) or of the Spirits to the Brain, which pro. duces Convulsions Madness : Either of these Effeats are produced by the Imagination, moved with the Object or Relation, and working upon the arterial Blood and Spirits, which produces real Pain and Uneasiness, as it disorders the whole Frame of the human Machine. Now this is not Grief, but the first Step towards it: For either the Soul by Reflec. tion, resumes its Functions, and disperses the crowded Spirits to their proper Channels and Vocation, or they are dispersed by Revulsions, occasioned by the help of the Physician, &c. That is, they are directed in their Tendency that way, either by the natural Powers of the Soul, or by Art; but they cannot recover their former Course so quickly, because they return by the common Laws of their own Gravity, and the Mechanism of the Vefsels through which they are to pass, without any Violence; whereas they were protruded into their present State by a foreign and fuperior Force, which encreated the Velocity of their Egress, beyond that of their Regress ; but least the Heart and Brain should suffer by their flow retreat, there are Floodl. Gates opened to detach part of them by the Canals of the Eyes, and by Sighs their Motion is accelerated, so that both Tears, Sighs, Groans and Cries, help to relieve the Soul from its former Pressure. When we see there we term it Grief, Sorrow, or Afliction ; but thee are really the only means the Soul has to relieve itself from the original Shock. No Wonder then if it is pleased to remain in that State, which is molt cpposite to what it last felt. The Soal then from these Resourses feels a Relief from Painon which is the only Ide3 we have of Pleasure, and nu't feel Satisfa&tion in them, as long as the idea af the Erit Pressure remains, but as that wears 311:

in spight of himself, engaged ; but his Father ob serving little or no Alteration in him from these means, ordered him to set out on his Travels, and to take the Way *of Holland,* where he had fome Relations settled at *Amsterdam,* with whom he was directed to stay for some Months, and then to proceed for *France.* He was obliged to submit, and went over in a Vessel belonging to the Alderman, and arrived at *Amsterdam,* in the latter End of *March.* He had been there but a few Days e'er the many new Objects he continually met with, had banished, in a great measure, that Melancholy, which had seized him on the Death of *Saphira :* He now began to relith Company, and such Diversions as that City afforded, and affumed in a little

time his' former Gaity of Difpofition. As Love was his predominant Passion, that first returned to its wonted Empire, and he no longer repined for breathless Beauty, but entertained Thoughts of solacing himself with the warmer Charms of some living Fair, and laid himfelf out to gratify an Appetite, which the long Lent his Grief bad obliged him to keep, rendered very importunate.

As

by degrees, the Humours take their wonted Channel, and our Corrows cease ; but it frequently happens that the first Impressions have been so itrong, that the Soul affumes Grief for a Habit, and the Spirits and Humours of the Body have been so long accustomed to flow in that Course, that they Station themselves there, being affifted with the more plen. tifui ecretion, at that time of heavy Humours, by which means the Craflis of the Blood is quite altered, a sullen Gloom occupies the whole Man for the Remainder of his Life, and becomes his natural Dispolition.

As he did not understand the Language of the Country, so he had no great Opportunity of entering into any polite Intrigue, and therefore he laid out for a meer Woman, of any Rank, to answer his Neceflities, resolved to take up with the first he could Purchase, *for Love or Money*, as the popu- . lar Phrafe is. As he lodged at the House of one of bis *Dutch* Relations, where he had no Opportunity to refresh himself at home, his Inclinations were consequently fent abroad. He had heard of the Mufick-Houses in that City, and felt a Curiosity to visit them. This he proposed to *Vilario*, who cautioned him against venturing amongst them, as Strangers had frequently been ill used in those Temples of Pleasure. This rather increased the Curiosity of *Camillo* than deterred him, for he was naturally bent upon every Thing, in which he was opposed; and he took it in his Head, one Evening to give *Vilario* and his Servants the Slip, and went by himself to that Quarter of the City where the Stews were then tolerated. He had scarce entered their Precincts, when he was hailed by a Female from one of these Houfes; by her Dress and Carriage he was in Doubt what she was, and of the Nature of the House to which she invited him. However he complied with her Request, and followed her into the House, where he faw a great number *of Dutch* Women dancing with their Gallants, in a large Room pretty well illuminated, to a kind of Musick which had more of Noise then Harmony. However, the Company footed away to the Notes in their Heads, without much minding the Stops in the Musick. *Camillo*, sharp set as a Sailor just landed from an *EastIndia* Voyage, would have exculed himself any Prelude to the main Affair, and was immediate

ly for retiring with his Frow; but he must first be introduced to the Company, and initiated into their Mysteries, by drinking plentifully of Flip, and what other Liquor this *Seraglio* afforded. As he was soon discovered to be a Stranger, they determined to make the most of him, and called, at his Expence, for what they pleased, and obliged him to drink so many Bumpers, that he almost forget the Business he came upon, and grew as Frolicksome as the best of them. The Mafter of the House led him into a more private Apartment, and told him, that if he did not like the Frow who brought him in, he might have his choice of a Dozen inore, who would

present themselves before him: and without waite ing for his Answer, called in a great many of all Sizes, Dresses and Complexions. *Camillo* could have put up with any one of them, and would not have been much at a loss in his Choice, but they took it into their Heads to differ amongst themselves about the Preference, and almost smothered him with their Carefles, and deafned hin with their Clamours. At last, one proposed an Expedient which would end all their Disputes, *viz*. that they should all strip naked, divest themfelves of their borrowed Ornaments, and allow the Gentleman to determine the Prize of Beauty, as *Paris* did amorg the contending Goddeftes:. This Overture, which had been previously concerted, was agreed to with this Amendment, *viz*.. that *Camillo* ihould likewise urdress, to be ready for the Rencounter. Accordingly, about a Dozen of them stripped aked as they were born, ard *Camillo* being likewise disrobed, they gave him an Apple in his Hand, placed him in ilie middle an.ong them, and joining Hands, dan

eed

ced in a Ring about him, directing him to give the Apple to the happy She whom he most favoured. *Camillo* liked the Novelty of the Frolick, and to prolong it, was fome time as if in Doubt where to bestow the Prize, and the Girls put themselves into all the antick Postures they could, as if to engage his Attention. He was just about to make his Election, when the Landlord, came running into the Room, put out the Lights, dee firing them all to shift for themselves, for the Magistrates were in the House, with intent to fend every Soul of them to the Rasp-House. The Girls on this Alarm, which was all Pretence, crowded towards a back Door which opened from the Apartment they were in, and Naked as they were, hurried *Camillo* in the midst of them out of it, and fo through a long dark Passage with feveral Windings, till they come to a Gate which opened into a Bye-Lane. This they

unbarred, and having pushed *Camillo* out, shut it against him, conjuring him, as he valued his own Safety, to shift for himself. It was now about Two o'Clock, in a very cold Morning, when our Adventurer found himself stark Naked, shivering most piteously with Cold, and trembling with Fear and Shame, in a Street he knew nothing of, nor how to get to his Lodgings, the way to which he was utterly ignorant of. He rambled to the End of the Lane, groping his Way, for it was quite dark, and was continual Terror least he fhould stumble into one of the Canals, which that City is full of ; at last he discovered a Light, and made towards it, in hopes of being put into his way, or theltered from the Inclemency of the Weather. When he came near the House where he observed the Light, he saw the Door

opeus

in

open, and a Woman standing at it; he immediately, though with Reluctance, and a modest Aukwardness, made up to her, covering with his Hands what he least cared to expose, in the best manner he could. As soon as the fpied, him, the screamed out, takng him for a Ghoft; he stept up to undeceive her, but she was fallen down in a Swoon on the Threshold ; he stooped down to help her, crying out, do not be frighted, I am no Apparition.--- By this time, her Shrieks had brought out an old Woman in her Shift, who seemed as much frightened as the other, for the stood trembling and bawling out till all the Family was up, and at the Door. Some of them appeared armed with domestick Instruments of War; such as Pokers, Fire-thovels, &*c.* On their demanding what was the Matter, the old Woman, pointing to *Camillo*, and the Woman on the Floor acquainted them, (as, by her Gestures, and what followed, he guessed) that he had offered fome Violence to the Girl, and must be either a Thief or a Madman ; her Information was followed by fome Blows with a Broom-stick, which a furly Fellow bestowed a cross his Back; this odd Reception, together with his being unable to make himself understood, made *Camillo* take to his Heels, followed by two or three Men from the House in their Shirts, bawling after him like a Pack of Hounds. The Noise alarmed the Watch, who joined in the Chace, and foon coming up with their Game, brought him flat to the Ground with one of their Poles. They then laid fast hold of him, and all in a Breath asked him a thousand Questions ; but he was fo ftunned with the Blow, that it was fome Minutes

before he could speak, and even then he could not make them understand one Word he said, though he I

fpoke

fpoke in *English*, *French* and *Latin.* Finding they could not prevail on himn to give any Aecount of himself in a Language that they understood, they carried him to the Night-Magistrate, who crammed him into a stinking Dungeon, where he lay, cold and bruised, on a Wad of rotten Straw, and where a Million of Fleas lived at free Quarters on his defenceless Body. Here he had full Time to ruminate on his Misfortune, and to Curse the Instigations of his Appetite, which had brought him into so many Disasters, especially this last, which might be attended with very ugly Consequences, the best of waich was to be exposed to all the City, in the odd Pickle he was now in. He was many times fo exasperated at that unruly Member, whose importunate Demands had given Rise to fuch Disgrace and Trouble, that if his Hands had been loose, he might have been tempted to do himself a Mischief: But these were but short-lived Resolves; his Enmity to the Staff of Life vanished as soon as he found himself at Liberty, which did not happen till to wards Ten next Morning, when the Goaler brought a Pair of Sailor's Trowers, and an old Coat, at least a thousand strong, to cover' his Nakedness, and carried him before a Magistrate, in Company with half a Dozen Pickpockets, who had been taken in their Vocation the Night before. When they were all presented in order to their Examination, though *Camillo's* Garb did not challenge much Respect, and the Fetters he was bound with did not allow him to move with any to so lerable Mein, yet there appeared fomething in his Countenance, which a{tracted the titention of the Burgomaster tow ds him more than the rest of his Company. *Camillo* bad a very engaging Face, with a great deal of Sweetness mixed with

a certain Air of Majesty, which the despicable Fi. gure he otherwise made could not bide; he had a fire Hand, and a Com; lexion more than ordinary fair for a Man. These were Symptoms sufficient to entitle him, at least to the first Rank of Pickpockets, and as fuch the Burgomaster spoke to him, and asked with as mild an Aspect as a *Dutch* Magistrate is capable of assuming, what he was charged with. Poor *Camillo* replied in *English*, but the *Dutchman no forffaw ye Mynheer* ; at last he spoke in *French*, which by Accident, not bei g a learned but a trading Language, the Magistrate understood, and heard his Tale with a great deal of Patience, but was so cautious as not to take his Word for all he said, but ordered him to fend one of his Men to his Lodgings, that fomebody might concur with him in the Account he gave of himself. The Servant had not been long gone, when *Vilario*, and Mynheer *Van Rofter* his Relation, at whose House they lodged, came, and fatisfied the cautious Magistrate in all his Scruples, and paid the Fees, the want of which, till they came, was the strongest Reason he had to Doubt his Innocence; for in that Country, there is no Crime fo severely punished as want of Mo.. ney : There Gold supplies the Want of Charity, and a great many troublesome Virtues, and truly

a Multitude of Sins, which without this Covering would be very visible to the Magistrate, whose Business it is to correct them; and as the Porfession of it in that country hides the most enormous Faults, so the want of it throws a Veil upon the most conspicuous Merit, and in Matters of Jufiice, renders the Judge like his Prototype, absolutely blind to the most glaring Innocence, as was plaii-ly the Case of *Camillo* and his Judge ; for those who took him up, when they recovered

covers

was

a

from their first Fright, had nothing to cbject to him but his Nakedness; the Magistrate might very safely have released him on the rational Account he gave of himself, which if he had, without the Appearance of his Friends, he must have gone without his Fees, for the naked Man had none to give ; but he made twenty Guilders by the 'Treachery of the Whores, and fo far went Snacks with them; therefore no wonder he connized at such Houses, where Tricks of that kind, and much worse, were daily put in Practice.

Camilio was fo athamed of the Figure he made in this last Excursion, which was pretty publick amongst all his Acquaintance, that he had not the Courage to appear abroad any more

while he staid at *Amsterdam,* and set out foon . after for the *Hague,* where there

great Resort of foreign Ministers, on Account of the first Partition Treaty, then negotiating by King *IVilliam. Vilario* was pretty well acquainted with the *English* Minister, and *Camillo* had. recommendatory Letiers from his Relations at *Amsterdam* to some of the most considerable Memo

bers of the State, which introduced him at once into : the best Company, and with his own Behaviour,

procured him a very polite Reception from Perfons of the highest Rank.

Camillo, for the first Month, chiefly kept Com pany with his own Countrymen; but *Villario,* who certainly knew as well as any Man, what was most for the Advantage of a young Traveller, endeavoured to wean him from their Society, and recommended it to him to cultivate rather the

Acquaintance of Foreigners, that in this Republic, where Travellers of all Nations are to be met with, he might be able to form fome Idea of the Manners of those Countries through which

ha

he was to travel, and rub off that Stiffness of - Carriage, and Sullenness of Disposition, so peculiar to his native Country, and that Attachment to its Modes and Customs, fo natural to young Perfons who have not seen the World.

Camillo, who had as little of the faturnine Dirposition as it was possible for any *Englishman*, was easily induced to drop the Society of his Countrymen, and herded moftly with the *French*, a People whose Genius fuited better with his own, and in particular contracted an Intimacy with the - Marquis *de Montandre*, a young Gentleman of a considerable Family and Efate in *Normandy*. The Marquis was just of Age, had lately entered into Possession of his Estate, by the Death of his Father, who, while a live, had kept him in great Subjection, and from a Principle of Avarice, had denied him all the Enjoyments suitable to his Years and Quality, and kept him at his Country. House, without any other Company than that of his Tutor, a furly' Pedant, and some ruftick Neighbours, People of the fame Stamp and Dirposition with the old Marquis him felf, and all profeffed Enemies to thofe Pleasures, which engage the Minds of Youth. A young Gentleman thus buried, and chained to the Caprice of old Age and Covetousness, could not be over and above afflicted for the Death of his Father, which fet him free from such Confinement, and gave him Poffefsion of a fine Eftate, and a large Sum of Money, over and above what was fufficient to discharge the Portions of two young Ladies his Sisters, who were left to his Care and Management. The young Marquis did not so much as diffemble Sorrow ; he scarce waited the Funeral Rites, which Decency and his own Pride oblig. ed him to perform, till he gave a loose to his

hitherto

hitherto smothered Inclinations, and resolved to revel in all those Joys he had so long panted after, which he knew but by Report, and which the Avarice of his father had kept him a Stran

ger to.

His firft Inclination was to see the World, and make himself acquainted with the Manners and Customs of other Nations: Though he knew little of his own, besides the Province he was born in, yet his Impatience to see foreign Countries was fuch, that in about fix Weeks after his Father's Death, he left the Management of his Eftate to his Steward, and set out for the *Hague*, where a near Relation of his, much in the same Circumstances with himself, and an intimate Acquaintance, had gone fome Months before, in the Retinue of the *French* Ambaffador; and with him he intended to make the Tour of *Europe*. He had not been at the *Hague* above two Months, e'er he became acquainted with *Camillo*, between whom there commenced the strictest Intimacy, 'arifing from a Sympathy of Tempers, especially their gwerning Paffions, which in both happened to be Love. The Marquis's Kinfman, Monsieur *de Aubevile*, was not so much enclined to the amorous, but out of Complaifance to his Relation, he made one of the Party, and all of them were in fome measure under the Conduct of *Vilario*, whose Temper rendered him agreeable, and his Experience in the great Concerns of Callantry useful. . These four generally post their Time together, which they spent chiefly in Purfuit of the Ladies, only now and then at Play, for the Sake of *Aubevile*, who had a Passion that way, to whom *Vilaris*, the Marquis, and, *Camillo* were Bubbles; they played meerly for Amusement, without any regard to Money, which

neither

neither of them valued at that time, but as it ferved to gratify their Pleasures, and as yet conceived no intrinfick Worth in the largest Sums, but in Proportion to the Joys, and the Number of kind Girls it could purchafe. But the other two valued the thinning Metal at a higher Rate ; and pút in Practice all the Arts of Cunning and Chicanery to possess them felves of it. *De Äubevile* and *Vilario* foon determined to take Advantage of the frank open Disposition of their Bubbles, and entered into a League to divide their

Spoil betwixt them. They sometimes loft, to keep up the Farce, and hinder their Collusion from being detected, but as *Vilario's* Losses were fupplicd out of *Camillo's* Pocket, they soon made up what they permitted them to win in this manner ; and the others were too generous to grudge them their good Fortune, as long as they had enough left to supply their more important Pleasures.

They had hitherto pursued only low Gallantry, and contented themselves with the Favours of publick Curtezans, with which the *Hague* abounds, a kind of Diverfion *De Aubevile* liked better than more elevated Intrigues; he loved a Girl well enough, and could find in his Heart to part with a Pistole or two to purchase a new Face; but he hated any Trouble or Fatigue in the Affair ; he would not lose an Hour of his Reft, nor a Party at Play for the meer Enjoy. ment of the finest Women in *Europe*, and would rather put up with the Cook,maid or Laundress at home, than be obliged to go a Street's Length, to enjoy a Dutchess. In a word, he had nothing of the *politely* amorous in his Disposition, and knew no Pleasure in Woman but the meer Act, which he thought not worth much Pains or Expence. But the Marquis and *Camillo* were of a

different

different Disposition ; they loved the Chace better than the Game, and Difficulties whetted their Defires. They were now cloyed with downright Wenching, and longed for something that had the Air of an Intrigue. They frequented most of the publick Assemblies, in hopes of meeting with something to their Purpose: They saw Numbers with whom they could have liked a soft Engagement, but it was sometime before they found any thing that touched them so effectually, as to put them on finding means to profecute their Pretensions ; but Time and Industry generally gets the better of every Thing, and Fortune at lait threw something in their way to exercise their adventrous Talents.

About this Time the *French* Ambassador gave a grand Entertainment, on Account of the BirthDay of his Master, to which were invited most of the Persons of Distinction then at the *Hague.* The Marquis *de Montandre*, Monsieur *de Aubevile* and *Camillo* were of the number of the Guests, and treated both by the Ambassador; and the rest of the Company, with great Marks of Distinction. · The Assembly was very brilliant, and the

Entertainment the most elegant that could be contrived, and ended with a grand Masque. The *Marquis* and *Camillo* had much Difficulty to preserve their amorous Hearts from the Impressions of Love, towards a great Number of fine Women who graced that Assembly, and to whom, in Dancing ihey had an Opportunities to have made many Advances, which, no doubt might have been very well received from two such accomplished Cavaliers, and there were some of the Ladies, who could have wished they had been more particular in their Addresses, and were for that time out of Conceit with their own Charms, that had not

Power

Power to excite in either of these Gentlemen, any more than meer Complaisance; but it was the Multitude of Charms that assaulted them at once, which kept them in Suspence, and saved them from falling a Sacrifice to any individual Lady. They were sometimes enamoured to Distraction, with the bewitching Languour in the charming Eyes of the Countess of *M*

and ready to make her an Offering of their Hearts, when the Regiment of little Cupids that keep Garrison in the dimple of Mademofelle *de Espinait's* Chin, arrested their Resolution, and kept them in Sufpence, till the majestic Mein and commanding Air of the young Dutchess of *Longuevile* brought them Relief. Thus wandering from one Species of Beauty to another, like the Ass in the Fable, they were likely to starve before they could fix their Choice; but when the Masque began, their wandering Eyes were at once. fixed, and all their Faculties employed in admiring two Ladies who appeared among the Masquers. Their Habits were extremely rich, and the Fancy peculiarly genteel, which alone had been fufficient to draw the Eyes and Attention of the whole Assembly; but when they moved, they displayed such Graces, and danced with such bewitching Majesty, that the Men were fired with Love and Admiration, and the Women ready to burst with Envy

After the first Surprise on this Appearance was a little abated, and Curiosity began to mix itself with Admiration, a Whisper ran round the Room to know who they were, but none could give the least Intelligence ; even Monsieur the Ambassador was as much at a loss as any, and equally anxious to be informed who two such extraordinary Persons could be, who had taken up so much of the Attention of so grand an Assembly. Their

Manner,

Manner, Dress, and Behaviour, spoke them of Quality fufficient to entitle them to all the Respect he could shew them, in which the Ambassador was not wanting. After the Masque, he complimented them in a particular manner, and entered into a Conversation with them, wherein they shewed that their Wit was in no measure inférior to their other Accomplishments; he modestly hinted his Inclination, that they should unmask, but finding them unwilling, he desisted, and left them to the Company with which they entered. The Marquis and *Camillo* now forgot all the Beauties, they had been bewildered with, during the foregoing Part of the Night, and found themselves carried on by an unaccountable Impulse to adore the handsome Strangers. They kept close by them all the while they stayed in the Assembly, and by every Motion, every the most trifling Action, were more and more confirmed that they deserved their Adoration more than all that fair Assembly put together.

The Moment they left the Room, which was some time before the Company broke up, our young Gallants could not prevail on themselves to stay a Minute after them; not so much as to call their Companion *de Aubevile*, who was at another End of the Room, but immediately followed them in hopes of learning by some means or other, fome Intelligence who the fair Strangers were, that had thus robbed them of their Affections. They saw them go off with a very splendid Equipage, attended by a Number of richly dressed Servants, with Flambeaux, by the Light of which they pursued them through several Streets; but all on a sudden, they saw the Lights put out, loft Sight of the Coach, and were obliged, like many other Gallants, who had followed them with the fame Views, to content themselves with cursing their Stars, and the ill Nature of these Incognito's, who had led them such a Dance, and left them at last in the dark.

In this Disposition they separated, full of Love and Chagring to their several Apartments for that Night, appointing to meet early next Morning, to concert Measures for accomplisning their so much wished for Discovery. After a Night spent in great Anxiety and little Sleep, they went next Day to pay their Compliments to the Ambassador at his *Levee*, thinking that the most probable Place to meet with some Intelligence concerning the enchanting Strangers. When they came, they found the Levee crowded with a Number of young Beaus of Quality, decply smitten with the same Disease. The Discourse turned chiefly upon the unknown Ladies, fome praising one Grace, some another, and all in the utmost Perplexity to know who they were.

The Ambassador rallied the young Sparks upon their Solicitude about a Brace of Females, who perhaps were ashamed to fhew their faces, which might prove Antidotes to that Passion their Perfons and Behaviour created. Its impossible, added he, that they can have Faces suitable to what we have seen, otherwise they would have taken an Opportunity to have Ahewn them; for Women prize Beauty and Symetry of Feature too much, to keep them from public View. You may depend upon it, they are intolerably ugly, and conscious of that, they fhewed only that Part which bids fairest for your Esteem, concealing the rest for fear of disgusting you. That cannot be, returned the Marquis of *Montandre*, vexed to hear the Idols of his Soul so blafphemed ; Nature could not have joined an ugly Face to so fine

· a

a Shape and Air, as the least perfect of these Ladies possesses. No, the could not do her Work fa much by Halves, or unite Contradictions; they must be all of a piece, all'angelic. Besides, added he, your Excellency must observe conscious Beauty and superior Perfections in that commanding Mien they both have. A natural Defect, especially to the Degree of Ugliness as your Excellency hints, must communicate itself to every Air and Gesture, and confirm a Stiffness in this manner, which could never be concealed.

But, Sir, in these unknown Beauties, this is not to be observed; they move as conscious of no Defcer, and command as their Due that Adoration wlich that Part of their Charms they are pleased to dirplay certainly claim, and conceal the rest out of pure Tenderness for the Beholders, who could not be

able to endure the combined Lustre of an angelic Face, and the Person and Majesty of a Serna *phim.* Forgive me, Monsieur, replied the *Am-basador*, I had no serious Intention to detrack: from the Excellence of the Ladies; I only hinted what I offered to allay the Sollicitude I see you young Gallants are under to know them, and in order to prevent any

of

you from engaging too deeply with such visionary Beauties, who haunt us like Apparitions, and vanish from: our Sight without leaving any Mark whereby to trace them to their aerial Regions. For my part, I wish I knew who they were, that I might return the Compliment they paid me, by honouring me with their Company, and that I might give you, Sir, some Satisfaction ; for I obferve by the Warmth with which you speak of them, that a Passion more interesting than mere Curiosity prompts you to enquire after them. I with they may prove Mortals for your M

fake,

sake, and I shall do all in my power to find them out. I have all already sent *Petite*, who had the Management of the Masque, to make Enquiry, and I doubt not but he will bring some Intelligence that may set us all at ease, at least as to who they are The Ambassador had scarce done speaking, when *Petite* entered, with whom the Ambassador withdrew to a Window at a Distance from the Company for some Minutes, and returning, told them, he had got Intelligence, that the Ladies were Persons of Distinction, great Fortunes, and no less Beauties ; that they came but two Nights ago to the City, and lived with a Relation of theirs, one of the Deputies for the Province of *Holland;* but,

for Reasons of their own, kept very private ; and that one of them was that very Morning gone to *Brussels*, while the other stayed only a few Days with their Brother, a young Gentleman, who was about to embark for *England*,

The whole Company were pleased they had got so good an Account of the Strangers, though vexed that one of them had already made her Escape ; but to none of them the Intelligence seemed fo agreeable as to *Camillo*, who fattered himself he Mould be acquainted with the one that remained, as the Deputy in whose House she lodged was of his Acquaintance, and one to whom he had particular Recommendations from his Friends at *Amsterdam*. He was now impatient to get out of the Levcę, to have an opportunity of acquaint-ing his Friend the Marquis with this Piece of good News. He took his Leave as soon as possible, and he and the Marquis were no sooner got in-to their Coach, than he cryed out in a Rapture, the Game's our own, my dear Marquis ! 'I am

acquainted with the Family where the charming Stranger lodges, and make no doubt but I shall this very Day be so happy as to see that beauteous

Angel in her *unclouded* Majesty: Yes, I certainly shall be introduced to her, and have an Opportunity to pour out my whole Soul in Transports at her Feet.

What, replied the Marquis, somewhat gravely, all this Extasy for yourself! not one poor Thought to bestow on your Friend? must you alone be happy? must I find her, only to know that she muit be yours, or that no part of the Bliss can be shared with me! but I see you do not esteem your Friend, equally with yourself, otherwise you would have added, as one of the Causes of your Exultation, that you should have an opportunity to introduce me also, and give me at least the Chance of being the happy Man who shall attract her Regard. How, returned *Camillo,* do you think I can brook a Rival in such an Affair, or that I can be such a Fool, as to make room for the accomplished Marquis to elbow me out of her good Graces? No, my Friend, you may go to *Brussels*, and make love to the other that is gone. I may chance to procure you an Introduction there'; but here I set up my own Standard, and shall gain the glorious Prize, or perish in the Attempt. The Marquis, naturally choleric, was about to make some angry Reply, when the Coach stopped at the Door, and the Presence of *de Aubevile* and *Vilario.* turned the Conversation on indifferent Subjects, for some time, and gave them both leisure to cool, and reflect upon the Folly of falling out about a Woman, who might hold them both in Contempt. However, the Marquis could not get the better of a secret fort of Grudge against *Camillo*, on the bare Prospect of his having the Advantage of making the first Impressions on the

fair

fair Stranger ; but good Manners and Complaisance obliged him to smother it, and *Camillo* went that very Day to visit the Deputy, and was so happy as to 'dine with the fair *Leonora* and her Brother *Theodore*. If he was fimitten with the Person of that charming Lady, to what a Height did his Passion rise, when he beheld the inimitable Beauties of her Face, and the bewitching Charms' of a delicate "Wit and solid Judgment, which she discovered on all Occasions. In short, the first Visit compleated the Conquest of his Heart, and he felt in himself a strong Impulse to love and esteem the accomplished *Theodore*, not only as the Brother of his Charmer, but for a peculiar Sweetness and amiable Difpofition, which discovered itself in his Countenance.

Camillo had no Cause to complain of the Reception he met with from *Leonora,* which was full of Complaisance, and with as much Freedom as could be expected from a Lady on the first Sight. But *Theodore* was privileged by his Sex to be less upon the Reserve, and expressed a Desire to cultivate an Intimacy with *Camillo,* which he accepted as the greatest Happiness; since it might contribute much to forward the Designs he had upon his fair Sister. For that time *Camillo took* his Leave, and, at parting, young *Theodore* promised to call on him next Day his Lodgings. When he met his Companion in the Evening, he was all Life and Spirit, and full of nothing but the Charms of *Leonora*, which he described in such warm feeling Language, that his Discourse inflamed the already enamoured Marquis, and made him doat as eagerly on a Face he only knew by Description, as on the fine Shape and Air that had rayished him at the Ambaffador's.

He He saw *Camillo* had the Advantage of making the first Attack, and a Prospect of all the Opportunities he could wish, to prosecute his Intentions, and began not only to envy him that Happiness, but really to hate him. He was even' debating with himself how to quarrel with him, that he might not be obliged to observe any Measures in supplanting him; but he recollected that possibly he might, by feigning a Continuation of his Friendship, and an Indifference for the Lady, have an opportunity to get acquainted in the Family; especially as the Brother was to make his Visit next Day. *: Camillo,* who had no Suspicion of his Friend, went on in the fame Strain of Encomium on *Leon nora's* Beauty, and the Excess of his own Happi ness in poffeffing one of the finest Women in *Europe ;* for he never once doubted

his Success: He, all fanguine and alert, thought it was impoffible but the must surrender, almoft on the first Summons; and when *Theodore* came to see him, according to 'Promise, he introduced the Marquis to him, as one of his most intimate Friends. *Theodore* received the Marquis very politely, and returned the Tender of his Friendship with that Politeness due to a Gentleman of the Marquis's Appearance, and the Friend of *Camillo,* whose prior Acquaintance had challenged the first Place in his Esteem. The Conversation was quickly turned upon his Sisters, and as much said in their Praise, as could be uttered in good Manners before a Brother. The Marquis was particularly inquifi. tive about the Sister who was gone to *Brussels,* and observed that *Camillo* had said so much in Praise of *Leonora*, that he doubted if it were possible for her Sister to equal; much less to excel her. *Theodore*

replied,

replied, that *Leonora* was obliged to *Camillo for* his flattering Description of her ; but I believe, continued he, if he had feen *Angelina*, my youngest Sifter, he would yield her the Preeminence in every thing. I know, said he, no Reason I have to be partial in my Opinion, in which I am not fingular ; and think there is no Compatilon between them; though to tell you the Truth, *I* fee nothing in either of them but what I find common to other Women. *Camillo* replied, it was impoflible that any thing in Nature could excel or even come up to the Perfections, both of Person and Mind, of the charming *Leonora.* As for you, Sir, you see her Charms with the Eyes of a Brother; a thousand nameless Beauties escape your Notice; they are either become familiar, or do not interest your Paffion, as they do mine: to me the appears all Perfection ; and to suppose that *Angelina* excels Perfection itself, is a Syllogism in Speech, which none but he who *fees Leonora* only with a Brother's Eye, can be guilty of. I wish, returned *Theodore*, *Angelina* was here to decide this Dispute, but as she is not, I'll fhew you her Picture, by which you may form fome Idea of her Face ; for I assure you the Painter has not flattered her.. As to her Person, you have seen it as well as *Leonora's*, and, giving him the Picture, I leave you to pass Sentence impartially. *Camilla* returned the Picture unopened, and declared he would not be guilty of so much Injustice to the incomparable *Leonora*, as to make a Doubt, by offering at a Comparison. He saw her fair, inimitably fair, with all the Perfections, that he could conceive capable of attracting the Heart of Man. This was his Faith, and in this Belief he intended to live and die. *Theodore,* see

ing

ing him obstinate, had no Intention to convert him to any other Faith, and was about to put up the Picture, when the Marquis begged a Sight of its which was granted. He gazed upon it with all the Tokens of Amazement, crying out, good God ! is it possible there can be any thing so lovely? whatever Faith, *Camillo,* you die in, I am res folved to die a Martyr to this ; that if the Original comes but near this Picture, she is the most charming of her Sex. No Wonder, Sir, addressing himself to *Theodore*, that your Sisterscame mafked to the Ambassador's Ball: It was kind, it was merciful to the Men.- He would have said more, but stopped short, as if at a loss for Words to express his Astonishment. The Picture was put up, the Discourse changed to indifferent Matters, and *Theodore* parted with the *Marquis* and *Camillo,* fully pleased with their Behaviour; and promised to spend as much Time as possible in their Company, while he stayed at the *Hague.*

The Marquis was now as much enamoured with the *Brussels* Lady, as he supposed himself before with *Leonora*, and as he and *Camillo* were ready, before the Discovery, to quarrel for the one, now the'r Contest was about the Superiority of Beauty in their Mistreffes, which each with great Obftinacy claimed as due to his own ; but this Dispute was not like to be of such dangerous Consequence as if they had both loved the fame Lady ; for now that little Rancour which the Marquis conceived against *Camillo* vanished, and was succeeded by a fincere Return of that tender Amity that had before sublisted between them. They were now embarked in the fame Interest, without interfereing, and expected to assist each other in their Pretensions on the fair *Leonora* and *Angelina*.

The next Day *Camille* returned *Theodore's* Vic fit, and carried the Marquis along with him, who was very well received by the Family. Their Vilies became frequent, and the Intimacy between them and *Thcodore* daily increased ; and *Leonora* herself, who had naturally very little of Reserve in her Temper, entertained them every Day with greater Marks of Esteem, -and lefs Restraint, and indulged them, particularly *Camillo,* with all the innocent Freedom becoming her Sex and Quality:

st first the Marquis bore the little Marks of Preference granted by *Leonora* to *Camillo* with perfect Indifference, being wholly taken up with the Idea of his more charming *Ángelina :* But he was of a Temper not to feed long upon such vi. fionary Entertainment, his Love required fomething more fubftantial to nourish it, and as he could not expect that Happiness from his absent Mistress, whore Return was very uncertain, he began to look about for fomething to employ that active Flame nearer at hand. He was unwilling to make Advances to the Mistress of his Friend, and befides had said fo many extravagant Things in favour of her sister, he had no Reason to expect any Encouragement from her, and attributed the Advances *Camillo* seemed to make in her AfTictions to a kind of Resentment to him. However, an amorous Man, such as he was, could not be fo often in the charming *Leonora's* Company, without confefling the irrefiftable Force of her - Attractions. She became every Vifit less indifferent to him, and the innocent Dalliance that pafled between her and *Camillo*, became less fupportable. He was some time before he discovered the real source of the uneasy Emotions he felt on these Occasions, and could scarce believe it to be

Love, till the Disease became too strong for any Remains of *Delicacy* he had on his Friend's Account, and soon obliged him to stifle *that,* and court every Opportunity to declare his Passion to the lovely Object of it.

When he first opened himself on that Subject to *Leonora,* she received it only as the Effect of the Gallantry so peculiar to his Nation, and rallied him with great Wit on his sudden Change of Sentiments, in regard to her Sister *Angelina.* As he expected no less, he stood the Brunt of her Raillery with great Patience, and endeavoured all in his power to convince her that he was serious; which he found less difficult than he imagined, and received from her, in a short time, strong * Proofs that he was far from being indifferent to her.

Camillo soon observed a Change in her Behaviour towards him, though she affected to treat him fill with great Complaisance, on Account of the FriendThip between him and her Brother *Theodore.* But their Conversation now wanted that Softness which

used to accompany their most trilling Amusements, 'and *Camillo* was too quick-fighted a Lover not to take notice, that she wore a Constraint in her Words and Actions, which she was utterly a Stranger to fome Days 'before. This' 'Thought put him upon examining the Cause of a Change that appeared fo visible to him, and it was not long before he discovered how Matters ftood between her and the Marquis. He found them frequently together, when he least expected it, and 'observed certain Marks of Confusion in both their Countenances, when he approached them on these Occasions ; he fancied at other times he could difcover a Correspondence between their Eyes, of too tender a Nature for indifferent Acquaintance"; M 5

all

all these he explained as Symptoms of a revolted Heart, and cursed his Folly for giving his falle Friend so many Opportunities to supplant him in the Affeétions of his Mistress. In the first Tranf. ports of his Rage, he would have called the Marquis to a severe Account for his Falfhood, by difputing the Prize with Sword in Hand. He more than once or twice sat down to write him a Challenge, but his Disposition, naturally timorous, testrained his Hand; he wished him out of the World, at the Devil, or any where beyond the reach of the fair *Leonara,* but had not the Courage to under. take the Task himself. Confcicus of his Weak. ness this way, he complained to her Brother of the Alteration in his Sister's Conduct. *Theodore* ene deavoured to persuade him, that if she was changed, it was scarce worth while to trouble his Head about her ; that it was the Nature of the Sex, who were only more obstinate by Opposition to their Inclinations, and advised him, as the only Method to give himfelf Ease, to feek out a new Mistress, by which he had a chance of finding her more contant; or, if that was necessary to his Happiness, he might perhaps by that means reinstate himself in the good Graces of *Leonora,* who poffibly had at firft.countenanced his Ado dresses, only becaufe the Marquis had declared himself the Votary *of Angelina,* and he believed had received that Gentleman into her especial Favour, only to adorn herself with the Spoils of

her Sister; and, added he, if you take my Advice, vou'll declare yourself in favour of *Angelina*, whom I'll find you an Opportunity of seeing, and I think you cannot fail of disturbing the Quiet of your unconstant M stress, and perhaps procure the Banishment of your treacherous Friend. This Method fwiced better with *Camillo's* Constitution than 2

fightings fighting, and he foon agreed to put on a careless Behaviour as often as he was in Company with *Leonora*, and to express no Refentment at the *Marquis,* but to take all Opportunities of praising the absent *Angelina*, with whose Picture *Theodore* furnifhed him, to serve as a CommonPlace for Conversation.

Camillo, who till now had never seen this Picture, examined it with great Attention, in order to make himself Master of all its Excellencies, that he might descant upon them at his next Visit to *Leonora.* At first he looked upon it as a Piece of exquisite Painting, and as such admired it extremely; but by degrees he could not help connecting the Idea of this beautiful Face with that angelic Form he faw at the Ball; which by recurring frequently to his Imagination, foon excited in his Heart a growing Passion for the Original, and of course raised in him a strong Curiosity to see the charming *An. gelina.*

In this Disposition of Mind he went to pay a Visit to *Leonora,* before whom he thought he could behave with philosophic Calmness, and was prepared to be very lavith in the Praises of his new Mistress. When bis Coach stepped at the Door, the Porter was just about to tell him that *Leonora,* for whom he asked, was indisposed, and could not see Company; but *Theodore* paffing through the Hall, observed him, and coming out, desired him not to mind the Fellow, but go up to his Sister's Apartment as usual. *Camillo* did for and entered the Chamber without giving any Notice of his Approach ; but notwithftanding the Resolation he had put on before he left his own Lodgings, he could not help feeling all the Pangs of Rage and Jealousy, when he faw M 6

the

the Marquis and *Leonora* reclining on a Couch, with her Head leaning on bis Bosom, and he pressing her Hand, and gazing on her Charms with all the Eagerness of fond Defire; they both Started up at seeing him, and exprefled the utmost Confufion in their Looks. They were all three blent for some Moinents, at last *Camillo* found bis Tongue, and begged Pardon, in an ironical manner, fur his unleasonable Disturbance. *Leonera* coloured, and was about to make a Reply full of Indignation, when *Theodore* entered the Room, and gave a Turn to the Conversation, by telling *Leonor a*, that he had just received a Letter from his Aunt at *Bruffels*, acquainting him, Wat the and *Angelica* would he with them in two Days, which added he, addressing himself to the Marquis, I suppose is no disagreeable News to you, if you yet preserve the same Faith in which you refolved to live and die, when you faw her Lietuie, *Camillo*, without giving him time to reply, returned smartly, that the Marquis was a Man of no such cold Imagination, as to continue long in love with a Shadow, if he could find more folid Objects to employ and receive his Paffion. In short, my Friend, added be, there has been a great Revolution within these five Hours in the Kingdom of Love; the Marquis and I have change Creeds, he doats on warm yielding Flesh and Blood, and your humble Servant, like a fanciful Puppy, is over Head and Ears enamoured with a Shadow; but I have this Advantage in the Change, taking out *A gelina's* Picture and looking on it, that I shall find the dear Object of my Wishes in the fame Mind, in the fame bewitching Attitude, and clothed

with that enchanting Smile, that first
to my fond Paffion; while the Marquis may ex-

poet

gave Birth

pect to find as many Changes in his more fub. ftantial Mistress, as there are Days or Hours in the Revolution of a Moon. *Leonora,* nettled at this Raillery, so obviously aimed at her, . replied, in a Tone that spoke the inward Vexation of her Mind, that whatever Changes the Marquis might find in his Mistress, it was impossible for her to affume any Shape that would be favourable to *Camillo,* who perhaps might find his vifionary Miftrefs as mutable as other Mortals, and what would be equally mortifying to him, insensible to the great Perfections of that accomplished Gentleman, who appeared so full of himself, as to fancy no Lady could give the Preference to another, while he was pleased to put in his Ciaim : with this she Aung out of the Room, leaving the Gal. lants to settle the Remainder of the Affair amongst themselves. *Theodore* faw by their Looks, that no great Harmony could be expected, if they were permitted to enter into Difpute; therefore he endea : voured to reconcile them in the best manner he could, by telling them, that he was forry to see the least likelihooi of 'a Breach in their Friendthip, on the score of *Leonora,* which he thought might be prevented by their placing a mutual Confidence in him, a Trust which he would not abuse, but convert to their mutual Advantage. If, says he, you are both engaged to *Leonora,* you cannot act a more rational Part than to submit the Decision of your Pretensions to her, without infringing upon the Ties of Honour or Friendship ; but if you are not, as by *Camillo's* last Discourse I have some room to think, then you have no Cause of Quarrel for what is past, but each should endeavour to serve the other's Interest, which a mutual Animosity may destroy. *Camillo* would have urged that the Marquis had used him ill, by supplanting

a m w n f t h T o h o Z t

him with *Leonora,* after he had declared for *Angelina,* and had been intrusted with the Secret of his Passion for her Sister ; but *Theodore* declined entering too particularly upon an Explanation of that Matter, and asked him only if he was fincere, as to the Change he had fpoken of in himself with regard to *Angelina?* if fo, said he, you have no Reason to complain, and both may safely leave it to your Mistresses to punish your Levity and mutual Disloyalty. If you are refolved for once to hold by the Lots you have now drawn, and determined to make no more Interchanges, I can be of service to you ; if not, to prevent the bad Confequences that may happen by a Breach between you, on the Account of my Sisters, I am deter- · mined to send *Leonora* to *Brussels to*-morrow, and take care that neither of you shall see her for the future.

The two Gallants found by this Declaration, that it was their Interest to fall in with *Theodore's* Proposal, and *Camillo* gave up all Pretensions to *Leonora,* in favour of the Marquis, who promised on his Part not to interfere with him in his Designs on *Angelina.* This settled, *Theodore* went to his Sister, who had retreated to her Dressing. Room, and told her of the Compromise. Ṣhe dissembled her Approbation of it, acknowledged herself reconciled to *Camillo,* and promised to use her Interest for him with her sister, but in her Heart was piqued, that *Camillo* left her with lo much Fase; for she was of that Species cf Wo. men, who love a Crowd of Lovers, and cannot part with the Flattery, though she despises, the Man.

Camillo and the Marquis werit Home together in the fame Coach, now Friends again and equally happy, the one in Affurance of his Mistress's Affection,

and

and the other in Expectation, that a few Days would make him fuperlatively blessed in the Company of his now adorable *Angelina.*

The next Day *Theodore* called on them, and invited them both to Dinner, where *Camilla* bea haved with as much Indifference towards *Lesnora,* as if she had been his Sister. 'This Carriage was not affected, but sincere, and what he had reasoned himself into, by reflecting on the Inconstancy of her Temper, who had so soon yielded to the treacherous Addreffes of the Marquis, at a Time when she had given him all the Hopes he could reasonably Desire of a suitable Return to his Paffion. *Leonora*, during all this Vifit, and one he made her next Day, watched all his Looks and Motions to discover any latent Symptoms of his former Flame; but on

finding his Behaviour uniformly cold to her, and that he was warmly eloquent in Praise of her absent Sifter, she was heartily piqued, and resolved to do all she could to recall him to her Banner. She found frequent Means to engage him in particular Conversation, and said a great many Things, that might have re-inflamed a Heart lefs estranged: but in vain ; *Camillo* either did not understand her, or faw too clearly that Pride, not Love, occafioned this alle teration in her Conduct; and therefore returned all her Civilities with bare good Manners and Complaisance.

Next Morning *Camillo's* Valet delivered him a Letter, which he faid was left by a Page, who would neither say from whence it came, nor stay for an Answer. *Camillo* found it in a Woman's Hand, and in the following Terms;

To the accomplished. CAMILLO.

F

Sir,
F you are not too much taken up with

your enthusiastic Passion for a fair Picture, the Original of which you may never see, you'll be at

the upper Terrass of the Gardens of *Orange*, at • Six in the Evening, where your Attention may "be employed on an Object less fantastical, and

more agreeable to a reasonable Creature. If

Sympathy does not direct you to the proper • Person, and you are so dull as to want a Signal, "let a Handkerchief, dropped by you; give the 6 Alarm, and point you to one who is

Yours,

As you deserves

: The Style and Manner of this Letter quite confounded our young Gallant; he saw it must be some Person acquainted with his Affairs, but whom to suspect, he was quite at a loss. He could not believe the Pride of *Leonora* capable of stoop: ing to any indirect Methods for reclaiming him; especially fuch a one as this, which appeared to him liable to an immediate Discovery, and to Consequences which might tend greatly to her extreme Mortification. In short; he was quite embarrassed, yet had too much Delicacy for the Honour of the Ladies, to expose a Message of this kind, to gratify his Curiosity.

But he was more at a loss to determine whether he should go or not; thinking, answering an Aflignation of this kind was a Violation of that Allegiance he had iwwardly sworn to *Angelina,* and doubted not but

it

ît might come to her Ears, since the Person feemed acquainted with the Circumstance of his Affection for that Lady, who might object it to him on his first Addresses. However, he thought it would not look very gallant entirely to disregard a Summons of that kind, and at laft determined to obey the Appointment, though it were only to assure the Lady, that nothing could alter his Affection for the divine *Angelina.*

He went to the Place alligned, and was there some time before he saw any Appearance of his Incognita. At last two Women in Masques entered the Terrass, and walked two or three Turns without taking the least notice of him. One of them appeared by her Air and Shape to resemble *Leonora,* and the other looked like her Waiting-Maid. He was chagrined to see her there, as ihe might make ugly Reflections should she perceive him with his Incognita. He was withing her gone, least the other should come, when in paffing bim, the dropped her Handkerchief, the Signal appointed. He was more embarrassed now than before, thinking the whole only a Contrivance to try his Fidelity to *Angelina.* However, he had Presence of Mind to stoop to take up the Handkerchief, which he returned her before she had gone many. Paces, with as gallant an Air as his Confusion would permit him. The Lady received it, and returned her Acknowledgment in a Voice entirely strange to him, and told him at the same time, that she thought so polite a Cavalier as lie, needed not a Signal to make his Approaches to a Lady, in a Place where there were none

to interrupt them. *Camillo,* now out of all Dread of *Leonora*, resumed his wonted Carriage, and told the Lady, that he had come in Obedience to her

Messge, Message, only to receive her Commands, and was sorry he was so slow of apprehending, that it was to her he owed the Favour of the Epistle he had received that Morning. *I* am glad, returned the Lady, that you are not quite so taken up with your Picture, but you can spare some time to converse with *subftantial Forms.* I heard, Sir, of your visionary Flame, and, out of pure Benevolence, sent for you, to convert you from so whimsical a Paffion. The Lady I must own is fair, and per-haps as agreeable as her Picture; but then she has a thousand Foibles, which counterballance all her Excellencies; and one which ought to fill you with Despair, is, that she is devoted to the Church, both by her own Confent and that of her Brother, and the rest of her Relations, who only amuse you with Hopes of her, to

prevent any falling out between you and the Marquis, on the score of *Leonora*, whose Marriage is fixed for this Day Se'nnight, after which *Angelina* is to take the Veil at *Brussels*, in the Convent where the now is, and of which her Aunt is Lady-Abbess.

Camillo, thunder-struck at this News, was some Minutes before he could utter a Word, he was fo amazed at the prodigious Treachery, now discovered in *Theodore*, the Marquis, and *Leonora*. He asked a thousand Questions at once, in the utmost Perplexity, and searched in every Answer of the Lady for something from whence he might infer a Doubt of his Unhappiness; but she related to him so many Circumstances, that he was fully confirmed that he had been made the Dupe of all three : But added he, what is all this to my Love for *Angelina ?* They have been fo cruel as to raise in me a Paflion that perhaps may be fruitless ; but I cannot eradicate it; no I will persevere in it, and only endeavour all I

can

cản to break their Measures, and prevent her taking the Veil; perhaps I may succeed, and if I have but an Opportunity to make my Addresfes to her, I may kindle in her a warmer Flame than that of Devotion, and spoil, at least, fome of the Views of my false Friends.

That, returned the Lady, is a vain Thought: *Angelina* is fixed in her Resolutions, and uncapable of being wrought upon ty all your Rhetosicke By this time they were arrived at a clo'e Arbour, at one End of the Terrass, into which she entered, and continued her Discourse, the Maid ftaying without. But added she, if you have an Inclination to be fully revenged on the Treachery of the Marquis. for lupplanting you with *Leonora*, to whom you made the first Proffer. of your Affections, and who I believe would have continued to make you a suitable Return, if the Marquis had not, to infinuate himself into her Favour, given her a very disadvantageous Character of you, *I* would advise you to renew your Addresses to that Lady, with whom I believe I am able to bring you to a right Understanding. This would be a playing back the Marquis's Weapons upon himfelf, and no Reflection upon your Constancy, who cannot rationally be supposed to be in Love with a Lady you never saw, and from whom it is impossible you can have any Returns. No; replied *Camillo*, impatient till the bad done speaking, I have seen too much of *Leonora's* Levity and Inconftancy of

Temper, ever to think of her more. I once prized her as my greatest Blessing ; my Soul saw no Comfort but in her; and all my Views of Happiness centered in the Hopes of possessing her; But now I have recovered my Senses; the familiar Posture I saw her in with

the

the treacherous Marquis, has erased the Idea of her from my Mind, and I can only think with Contempt on one who can be so lavish of her Favours, to so new an Acquaintance, and at a time tco, that she received my Addresses. *Leonora,* for he now perceived it was the herself who was talking to him, could hold no longer, or bear to hear her!elf treated in such a manner, but flew into the utmost Rage, and neglected to falsify her Voice, as she had done in the foregoing Part of the Conversation. She loaded him with all the opprobrious Epithets she could think of : Is it possible, says she, that such a Wretch as thou art, dares think of *Leonora* with Contempt ? Can a Thing, meant only for her Sport and Pastime, presume to descant with such Free. dom upon her Actions, and charge her with Levity and Inconftancy? Do'st thou think fuch an empty Boy as thyself could raise in ber Mind any thing beyond Amusement? Art thou so vain as to think I ever gave thee any Encouragement but meerly to make a Jest of thee?- Know, now I am acquainted with thy Disposition, I loath, I hate, and despise thee ! But for the future, when I have a mind to divert myself, it shall be with my Lap-Dog, or Monkey, rather than with such an unanimated Coxcomb as thou art.

Here she ceased, and remained filent for some time, for want of Breath, and in Expectation of his Answer. For his Part, he was as much amazed, as if a Gult of Wind had transported him to the Pike of *Teneriff,* and perfectly at a lofs for an Answer suitable to fo odd a Rencounter, so unexpected an Explanation. At last he made shift to stammer out, in a very confused Tone, “Madam, as you are pleased to a loath and despise me so much, I shall endea

*vour for the future, not to offend you by my Preis sence, and leave you to entertain yourself with

your Lap-Dog, or Monkey, or your less de• serving Favourite the Marquis;' and rose from the Seat to go out of the Arbour : But *Leonora,* who now saw that Resentment had not the desired Effect, and unwilling to leave any means untried to recover him, in a Voice more soft, and an Air of Languor in her face and Eyes, for the bad dropped her Masque, faid, stay, *Cai millo,* you must not go, I must punith you by my Company some time longer, for the harsh Things you said of me, when you did not think I heard you ; stay,

and tell me to my Face (fashioning it at the same time into a bewitching Smile) is it possible that you can really think lo contemptibly of me? Can that warm Pallion you described in such soft, such tender, and perfuading Accents, but some Days ago, be totally Extinct? Do not you find the generous Flame giving new Life to the yet: warm Embers, and seady to repeat again the same soft Vows with which you stole upon my unguarded Affections. Yes, *Camillo, I* see it in your Eyes, those faith ful Expositors of a fond Heart ; I see the soft Deity, re-assuming his former Empire in thy Soul; thy Tongue is only withheld by a false Punailio of Honour, and an unaccountable hankering after the visionary Beauties of a meer Protrait.

The first part of her Discourse had almost melted his Refentment, and brought him on his knees to implore her Forgiveness for what had past:; but the mention of the Picture, recalled the Original to his Memory, re-called his Allegiance to *Angelina,* and enabled him to tell *Leão nora*, that as he was too contemptible in her Eyes to serve for any purpose but her Amusement,

fo

as

So he had too good an Opinion of himself, *to* contribute any more to the increase of her Mirch .at his Expence ; begged she would permit him to withdraw, and leave her to pursue her Frolick, where it would be better received, while he,' for his Part, would content himself with the ideal Pleasure of admiring the Picture of *Angelina*, till he was so happy to see the dear Original. To encourage you to go on, returned *Leonora,* and, feed that hopeless Flame, would be Punishment enough, if I designed to deal with you you

deserve ; but faithless as thou art, I can. not suffer thee, *Ixion* like, to pursue a Shadow No, added she, clasping one of his Hands, and moulding it tenderly in her's, while she gazed on him with all the Fondness of wild Defire, you must know your own Happiness better, and pursue more fubftantial Enjoyment. I cannot bear to be rivalid by the Picture of my Sister : Your Love is downright Idolatry, unnatural, misplaced Devotion, you vowed you loved me; methinks the tender Sounds, the soft thrilling Accents, that warmed. my Virgin Heart, ftill echo in my delighted Ears.

Your Vows are mine ; I claim them as my due ; say then, dear Deceiver, why am I forsaken?'.

Because, replied he, you are unconstant, and first taught me to change to an Object less variable. No ; *Camillo*, returned fhen you are but little acquainted with the Hearts of Women, and far less with mine: 1 faw you wavering, and contrived that Interview with the Marquis on purpose to raise your Jealousy, which I expected would have fixed you for ever mine ; but i have overshot my Mark, and made myself forever wretched. I hate and despise the Marquis. for his Treachery to you, and would sooner let the Race of Men become

extinct,

extinct, than wed with such a Monfter. Doubt not, *Camillo,* my Sincerity, for to what Purpose else this Meeting? Why expose myself to the Danger of a Discovery, if not to tell you how truly and sincerely I love you, and how much I repent the Trial I made of your l'emper? An Artifice, though innocently meant, yet I must curse with my latest Breath, if I cannot persuade you to forget it, and restore me to my former Place in your Affections. She expressed these lait Words with fo much Warmth, that the funk breathless on the Seat in the Arbor, and had accompanied them with such piercing Looks, and bewitching Gestures, that *Camillo* inust have been a Boy indeed, had he been insensible to so many Temptations, from one of the finest Women in *Europe.* His smothered Passion now began to blazé a fresh, and the Refentment with which he was first filled, gave Place to the returning Raptures of Love." He clasped the almost fainting Fair to his Borom, and in an Extasy cried out, is it possible I can be so happy to find

you as, true as fair ? Is it possible, that ail I have feen is but Artifice? Repeat the transporting Sounds, and let me breathe my Soul in Acknowledgments for the mighty Blessing. She antwered him with murmuring Sighs, and balmy Kifles, fufficient to have animated a Man of Snow. The Arbour was surrounded with Jessamine that met in amosous Folds to fade them from the Sun, and formed a Grotto for the God of Love. The earthy Seats were covered with Grass and Flowers, wrought into a natural Carpet, that of themselves invited to amorous Dalliance. The Birds, from the neighbouring Trees, warbled in artlefs Melodythe tender Joys of Love ; the whispering Zephirs gently fanned the amprous Flame, and joined with Time, Place, and Opportunity, to beat an Alarm to the soft mysterious Rites of the last Act of Love. He pressed her panting Breasts, that gently heaved to meet the amorous Touch, and by degrees proceeded to greater Freedoms, which *Leonora* but faintly refifted ; The chid him gently for his Boldness, and bid him go to his Picture, and there play the Wanton. Then, as if the had said something too severe, the made it up with a Kiss, and hid her Blushes in his Bosom. They were now both wound up to the highest Piich, and *Camillo* was ready for a general Arfault, when the Maid came running into the Arbour, to tell them that her Brother *Theodore,* with the Marquis, and some others in Company, were just coming up to the Terrass.

This rouled them from their amorous Trance into the greatest Confufion' imaginable, as not knowing how to avoid meeting the Marquis. *Leonora*

concluded to trust to her Masque, and take her Chance of passing unobserved ; and *Camillo* made a Breach through the Jeffamine that furrounded the 'Arbour, into another Walk, and got clear off, promising to wait on her on the first Summons, to settle Matters to their mutual Satisfaction. But the Lady was not so lucky as she had hoped for, for the Marquis and her Brother knew her, and said they came in search of *Camillo,* 'who they were told, by one that saw him, was on the Terrass with some Ladies.

They asked *Leonora* if she had seen him ; to which she replied, that the had not, and believed .be would not chuse to have held any Conversation with her, if he had been there ; but she spoke with so much Hesitation, and appeared so confused in her Converfation, that the Marquis began to fancy there was something more than ordinary the matter with

her,

her. She left the Gardens, after taking two or three turns; and they went in search of *Camillo,* whom they found in his Apartment, in a very bad Humour, both on Account of his being difturbed in fo critical a Moment, and on reflecting oni the Treachery of *Theodore* and the Marquis, in feeding him with Hopes of *Angelina,* when they knew the was quite otherwise disposed of. However, he did not care to come to any Explanation, till he had some further Discourse with *Leonora,* who he believed would soon find means to fee him. He pretended to be indisposed, and by that means got rid of their Company, which was grown very troublesome. *Theodore* was no sooner gone; and the Marquis returned to his own Apartment, than he called *for Vilario,* and told him the whole Affair, with the Conversation that had happened between him and *Leonora,* and desired bis Advice how to proceed with the Marquis and *Theodore. Vilario* was prodigiously furprized to hear that *Leonora* had taken such an unprecedented Step, and the more so, as he had some Reason to believe she had made an Affignation with the Marquis that Evening : For though the Marquis had not told him expressly, that he had an Appointment with that Lady, yet, by Hints which he dropped, and the Knowledge that he had no other Intrigue upon his Hands, he concluded that an Affignation, which he faid he had with one of the fairest

kindest Girls in the Universe, must be with her. He advised *Camillo* not to be rath in believing Things to the Disadvantage of either the Marquis or *Theodore*, barely upon her Suggestion, since it was possible the Story of the Nunnery might be all a Contrivance of her own, to wheedle him back to her Purposes ; and that from her Behaviour on the Terrass, he had Rea

fon

son to believe her of a Difpofition capable of jilting both him and the Marquis; and that the beft Method he could observe, was to keep him.. self free from any fresh Engagement with her, till he saw how she treated the Marquis, and he could get some more Light into *Angelina's* Circumstances.

The next Morning he received a Billet from *Leonora*, incloed in a Cover addressed to him ; but in the following Terms :

:W

• *My dear Marquis,*

THAT have you done to bewitch me?

it is but two Hours since you left me, • and I think them as many Ages, and cannot

forbear writing to you, though I have nothing • to say to you ; but my Soul is so full of your

dear Idea, and my Imagination fo charmed with ! the rapturous Thoughts of last Night's Bliss,

that its fome Relief to my fond Paffion, to • think that what I write, however trilling, will ! be read by you, and give a new Proof how • much you have charmed all my Faculties, and • with what Sincerity,

I am for ever yours,

LEONORA.

• P.S. I had almost forgot to tell you, to « avoid seeing *Camillo* till I have spoke with you,

that we may appear both in one Story to him, ' from whom our Happiness muft be for some time

concealedi'

It is easy to conceive the Rage *Camillo* was », in . on reading this Billet, which he

faw

saw plainly was not meant for him, but must have come by Mistake. He communicated it *to 'Vi. lario,* who was equally surprized and concerned, not so much at discovering *Leonora* to be a Jilt, which was no more than he expected, but on Aċcount of the Difference that might arise between

Camillo and the Marquis ; for he doubted not, but the latter had received the Billet designed for *Camillo*, and from thence might infer a double Deal. ing from that Quarter, contrary to the Engagements *Camillo* had agreed to but a few Days before. He advised *Camillo* to avoid seeing him, till he had endeavoured to found him with regard to his Receipt of any Message that Morning, from whence they might take Measures. *Camillo* immediately dressed, and went out privately to breakfast with an Acquaintance, and appointed *Vilario* to bring him Intelligence at the *English* Coffee-House.

He had not been gone ten' Minutes, when the the Marquis came, who finding him abroad, ap. peared in the greatest Rage imaginable. *Vilarie* endeavoured to find out the Cause of his Chagrin, but it was some time before he could get any thing out of him ; but ' damn such treache

rous Friends! — but there was a way to be revenged of them, and he would have the Pleafure of expofing that cursed Jilt.' *Vilario* beg. ged to be informed who the Persons were with whom he feemed to be so much incensed, hoped he could not apply any of those Epithets to *Camillo.* Yes, I can, replied the *Frenchman*, and he deserves many more odious. Read that Leiter, which came under Cover to me this Morning, and see if I have not Reason to express my Refentment in the highest Terms, after the Promises made me but a few Days ago.

Vilario took the Letter, and read as under.

‘

‘

Dear Lovely Youth,

ow have I cursed the hair-brain'd Marquis for disturbing us

from so • sweet a Trance of Bliss, as that into which

you lulled me, in the Arbour last Night: How • has my Soul been tortured, that I was obliged

to part with you before I had fully cleared all

your Suspicions with regard to that odious Crea•ture, and confirmed you fully mine. The Con'quest was almost, nay altogether compleat; • for your Sighs, your Vows, your trembling Ac

cents, every Look, every Action, spoke you altogether mine ; but if any Doubt itill hangs

upon your Mind, meet me at the same Place and • Hour this Evening, when I hope we shall

not be interrupted by the Marquis, whom I have engaged on a Party with my Brother, at

too great a Distance to give us any Distur• bance. . I shall be impatient, my dear *Ca6 millo,* till I see you, and more fo, till I am

wholly yours,

6 LEONOR A.'

Though *Vilario* was in some measure prepared for this Letter, by the one he had read under *Camillo's* Cover, yet he could not help, being furprized, that a Woman, every way accomplished, and who appeared fo circumspect in her Carriage, should be capable of such abandoned Praca tices. He told

the Marquis, that he could not blame him at first Sight for condemning *Camillo*, but he believed, if the Matter was wholly lifted to the Bottom, without Prejudice or Partiality, he might be far less culpable than he imagin

ed: 2

ed: How less culpable, replied the Marquis, in a Rage ? is it not plain that he has broke his Word with me, and combined with that jilting Devil to abuse me? If I search to Eternity, I cannot find more evident Tokens of Treachery and double Dealing, than this in my Hand; but by Heavens I will be revenged, and let him know what it is to trifle with me, since he has set fo little Value on my Friendship, as to abuse it in so gross a manner.

I would not have

you determine. rafhly, replied *Vilario*, somewhat heated by his Threats; I believe *Camillo* has too much Regard for himself, to act any Part that might give him the least Cause for Repentance. I ain sensible he values your Friendship, and has done nothing to merit Your Relentment, which I am sure he dares meet, in whatever Slrape it appears; but let me advise you, Monsieur, not to allow your Passion to get the better of your Reason, before you have taken the proper Steps to come at an Explanation of this Riddle, least you should repent your Rahness when it is too late. I could partly explain this Affair, and set it in fuch Light as to convince you, that the Object of your Quarrel is not worth your Refentment, and that you should rather join with *Camillo*, in exposing a Woman, whose Conduct merits the utmost Contempt: But you are too warm to hear Reason, and I must leave you to cool yourself in your own way.

The Marquis appeared somewhat cool'd by what *Vilario* faid, and desired him to put himself in his Circumstances, and acknowledge if he had not sufficient Grounds to be highly incensed, from the Appearance of Things; but he was so desirous to find *Camillo* innocent, as to his Suspicions, that he would patiently hear what he could of..

fer

fer to destroy them, and pursue what Measures he pleased, to come at the meaning of this Let

Vilario defired that he would only command his Temper, and permit him to open the Affair to *Camillo*, without whose Consent he would not communicate what he knew, and that he promised he should have what Satislaction he could with: to this the Marquis consented, gave him the Letter, and promised not to ftir abroad while *Diario* went in search of *Camillo :* But before *lilario* left the Room, *Camillo's* Servant came back with a Message, that his Master and *Theodore* were gone out of Town, and would not be at liome till towards Evening. The Fellow was asked, if he knew where they were gone, and what Company was with them? he said, he knew not where; that he faw them go out of the *English* Coffee-house together, and that his Master had given him that Message to *Vilario.* The Marquis began now to be more enraged than before, believing that *Theodore* was in concert with his sister and *Camillo*, to abuse him; but *Vilario* told him, he had Reason to have other Sentiments, and that he was afraid they were a hout to come to some dangerous Explanation of that Affair, and requested the Marquis to go along with him in search of them, to prevent, if posfible, the Consequences of a Quarrel, which he fuspected to be the Cause of their going out of Town together.

The Marquis consented, and they went to all the Places were they could expect them to be, but their Search was in vain, and they were at laft obliged to content themselves with staying for his Return at the Gardens of - where it was poffible he might come

the Hour appointed by *Leonora*, in case *Theodore* was in the

Secret

Secret of their Correspondence; there let the Reader leave the Marquis to fret and fume for some Hours, , that he may be informed how *Can millo* past his Time for that Space, which was more agreeably then either the Marquis or *Vilario* expected.

In paffing from his Friend's, where he had breakfafted, to the *English* Coffee-house, he met *Theodore,* who accosted bim with the usual Frankness, but *Camillo* received him coldly, and told him he was glad to meet him, though not with their former friendly Warmth, yet to explain fomething in which he appeared to have infringed_that Friendship, which he once thought so happily sublisted

subsisted between them. *Theodore* replied, with a Smile, come, my Life for it, I guess the Cause of this mighty Chagrin, some Petticoat Quarrel, is it not, *Camillo?* you Lovers are the strangest, peevith, tetielt Creatures on Earth; your Mistress cannot frown upon you, but presently you must revenge it on your best Friends, but we must bear with your Foibles, till you

have foibled the Girl out of her Maidenhead, and then you may chance to become conversible Creatures : But pray let us walk some where, and learn this mighty Affair, which makes you look so prodigiously wise all of a sudden, *Camillo,* without any Reply, marched on to the Coffee-house, and *Theodore* followed :: They went into a private Room, and *Camillo* addresied *Theodore* in this manner.

You may easily guess what is my present Quarrel; I am not surprized at your Penetration, but I am shocked to find that a Man I thought actuated by Principles of Honour, should be conscious of so much Treachery to his Friend, and bear the Thoughts of being charged with it

my

fo calmly. I have a Petticoat-Quarrel as you call it, but that I despise, having one of a more Serious Nature, with one who wears a Sword, and I hope dares use it. It is with you, Sir, I mean, for your pretending to play the Fool with me about your Sister in the Nunnery, and promising me your good Offices, when you knew at the fame time she is to take the Veil at *Brussels* within this Week. Pray, *Camillo,* returned *Theodore,* laughing most immoderately, where did you sleep last Night ? have you dreamt all this

about Sister and a Nunnery ; sure you cannot be in your right Senses! I assure you my Sifter *Angelina* has not a bit of Nun's Flesh about her, and never was, nor never will be within the Walls of a Nunnery. You knew yourfelf she has nothing of the Nun in her Compofition, therefore recollect yourself, and rouse from this Dream, or if you needs must continue in it, prithee tell me who put the Maggot into your Head. By Heavens, replied *Camillo,* this is enough to put me out of my Senses : fuch consummate Impudence is fufficient to awake me even from Death. How Thould I know what Composition your Sister is made of, who never saw her in my Life, and as things now appear, hope I never shall, nor any belonging to you; you are all alike, all Im. posters hold *Camillo,* replied *Theodore,* do not go too far with your Exclamation: You know my Sister *Angelina* very well; have seen her, spoke with her, conversed with, and made love to her, and know more of her than you deserve ; but I see what you are driving at, you are fick of that Choice, want to patch up Matters with *Leonora,* and send poor *Angelina* to a Nunnery, that you may get he Fortune ; is it not your own Plot which you would sham upon me? Come,

confess

once more

confess all, and I may perhaps fet Matters right

I would have you, *Theodore,* faid *Camillo,* interrupting him, treat this Matter feriously; you have carried your Ridicule beyond the bearing of mortal Patience : In - fhort, Sir, your Sister *Leonora* told me, that she and the Marquis are to be married within this Week, and *Angelina* to take the Veil at *Brufils,* at the same time : that you knew this, and only amused me, that I might give no Interruption to the Match. I expect, *Theodore,* a proper Explanation of this Matter, or such Satisfaction for the Indignity, as be. comes a Gentleman-Pray, Sir, say *Theodore,* when did *Leonora* tell you this fine Story, and where ?

-Last Night, returned *Camill.*, on the Terrass of the Gardens of *Orange,* about Six in the Evening, where I met her by Appointment -Now, *Camillo,* faid *Theodore,* I fee plainly you are delirious, or possessed, for I assure you, on my Honour, that you never received any Message from *Leonora,* made no Appointment with her, did not see her, or speak one Word to her of any fort whatever; you are certainly bewitched; I will fend for a Priest to exorcise you with Bell, Book and Candle. No, Sir, replied *Canillo,* wound up to the highest Pitch of Rage, and clapping his Hand to his Sword, you have no Occasion to send for a Priest to me; I have got something here more powerful at exorcising than all the Priests in Christendom; and with which, Sir, I shall make bold to spoil your Mirth, therefore leis go where our Points may speak to be understood, or your Tongue is past my Apprehension, though I hope your Person is not beyond my Chaftisement for your Impertinence. Come, Sir, fol. low me; he who is so ready to give an Affront,

is always prepared to defend it. So I must follow J'ou to Fight, replied *Theodore,* must I *?* A very frerty Jeft indeeu! That's laying the Plot too deep. I see through it, you design to marry my Sifter *Leonora*, to put *Angelina* into a Nunnery, run

me through the Lungs, and so whip into our whole Fortune at once : Truly, *Camillo,* you are a notable Politician, but a little too greedy ; it is impossible for me to comply with ail your Demands, therefore you, and *Leonora,* who I suppose has helped to hatch this hopeful Project, must new model it; for in short, I shall not be run through the Body for e'er a Sister in Christendom Damn your Sifter, said *Camillo*, The's a Wre, and you are a prating Coward, and I will cudgel you, if you do not follow me, or draw here. Prithee, *Camillo*, returned *Theodore,* do not look so fierce; you will fright me by that important Countenance; but, however, rather than be cudgeld, I will follow you, though it is ten to one, that before Evening you will be glad to follow me, on a quite different Errand. It was

on this Occasion that *Camillo* difpatched his Servant on the Message abovementioned, as they were on their way towards the fields. But they had not parted with the Servant above two hundred Yards, when *Theodore* stopped Mort, and told *Camillo,* that as this Affair might be of dangerous Consequence to one or other of them, he hoped he would pormic him to step home, to lay out of-his Pockels fome Papers of Consequence relating to his Family, and write a short Note to setile an Affair of Importance, which

he might perhaps never have the Opporiunity of doing, and then he hould have what Satisfaction he pleased ; and begged that he would go along with him, that

he

he might not suspect he intended to disappoint his Humour for breathing a Vein.

Camillo, whose natural Timidity, and Love of Life, had by this time much abated his Rage, consented willingly, not without Hopes that some Incident might occur which would prevent the intended Engagment. They went up to *Theodori's* Bedchamber, who begged of him to compose himself for fome Minutes, while he stepped into his Closet, where he would not not be long fettling the Affairs of this world, and preparing for a Journey to the next. He then went into his Closet, and shut the Door after him, and *Camillo* walked up and down in great Agony of Spirit; for the chearful and composed Air with which *Theodore* delivered himself, gave him a very high Idea of his Courage, and in course of his own Danger in the Rencounter. He wished a thousand times to find out fome handsome Excuse to avoid it, but he had said so much, that he could not, without betraying the most abject daftardly Dispofition, offer at any Evafion. He was far from thinking *Theodore* ftaid long in his Closet, he rather feared that the Minutes would Ay too swiftly away, and wished he would take an *English* Precedent of a Mile long for his last Will, which he supposed him writing, or that he might stay where he was to Eternity. He now turned his Face from the Clofet-Door, and durft not throw his Eyes towards it, least he fhould see it open again ; in a word, he was in the most dreadful Pannick that can be imagined, when the opening of the Closet-Door, made his Teeth chatter in his Head, and his Knees smite one against another; his Back was towards it, and he had scarce Life enough left to turn about, when he heard his Adversary say to him, in a merry tone

of Voice, the Affairs of this fublunary World are now dispatched, let us - with all speed, *Camillo*, prepare to take our Chance who is to get firft to the next: I hate to be long deliberating about what must be done some time or other. *Camillo* then got just Strength enough to face about, when his Surprize was almost equal to his Fear, on seeing, instead of *Theodore*, as he thought, *Leonara* loosely dreficd, in the fame Gown The had on last Night in the Arbour. On seeing his Amazement, the asked him, laughing, if the appeared more terrible to him in Petricoats, than The did just now in Breeches ? Come, added she, I have no Stays on, I will stand as fair a Pass as any Man in the *Netherlands*, and take a Thrust in this Dress as well as in your's. Therefore lets along. Good God! returned *Camillo*, who had by this

time recovered his Spirits and Surprize, what is the meaning of this ? sure Madam I have not taken you all this Morning for your Brother *Theodore!* I could not sure be such a Dunce as not to have perceived the Difference. Yes, but you have, returned she, and are so blind now, when you see me in my proper Dress, that you do not know me, though we have been acquainted this Month, for I am - neither *Leonora* nor *Theodore*, but your *Brussels* Nun, *Angelina. Angelina!* returned *Camillo*, almost wild with Aftonishment, and catching her eagerly in his Arms, for God's Sake, Madam, explain the amazing Riddle, and do not fill me with Excess of Surprize ; your Voice and Features are like *Theodore's*, but niore like *Leonora's*, for thus she looked, thus she spoke, thus was the dressed laft Night in the Arbour, and I cannot for. my ceive the least Difference. You have not examined me so narrowly as you did the Lady in the Arbour,

replied

Life perreplied she: But I told you at the Coffee-House, that *Leonora* did not meet you in the Arbour, and now I repeat it, for it was no other than 1, who, at that time personated my Sister *Leonora*, to try how firmly you were attached to *Angelina*, whom you supposed you had never seen but in Miniature, and you know I found you but a. changling Swain, for which I laid a Plot this Day to have punished you, and obliged you to repeat to me, in my own Person, those tender Sighs you offered me, as Proxy for *Leonora.* But to explain the whole Mystery, you must know my Sister *Leonora* and I are Twins, and so alike; that nothing but Difference of Drefs, and colouring of the Eye-brows, can make us diftin. guishable by our nearest Relations. Our Features, our Voice, our Mien and Gesture are the same, and in our Inclinations there fubfifts almost as much Similitude. We came boch 10 Town together, purely to pursue a Frolick; and resolved that one of us should by Turns appear in Men's Apparel, and perfonate our Brother *Theodore*, who is now in the Emperor's Service, far enough from hearing of our Rambles'; and our Kinsman, with whom we live, has happily so good an Opinion of our Prudence, as to humour us in our Conceit, believing we shall make no bad use of the Indulgence he grants us. I was in the Male Capacity, when you was first introduced to the Family, and found in myself a Disposition to esteem you more than I believe you deserve, but my real Person was supposed to be at *Bruffels.* I was obliged to receive you

afterwards as *Lzo. nora,* in which Shape you made fome Overtures, which I received but too fenfibly. When the Marquis was introduced, my Sister *Leonora* conseived the fame Regard for him, that I did

for

dore ; you

for

you, though unhappily he was at first more taken with my Picture, which was shewn you on purpose to have engaged you there, but you were then in a Humour only to be pleased with your supposed *Leonora*, and the Marquis gaining Ground for himself, you surprized them together, believing it the Person you had first made love to, though it was not, for I then personated *Theo*

know you shifted Sides, and once more declared yourself *Angelina's* Vasfal, but to try your Fidelity, and if Resentment had not more the Management of your Professions than Love, I sent you that Billet which brought you to the Terrass, and personated *Leonora* fo well, that I had but little Reason to be pleased with m Success in my own Person, and to be revenged of you, we contrived two Letters, the one for the Marquis, which spoke the real Sentiments of *Leonora* ; and the other only as she was taken for me, which we expected would have set you and the Marquis together by the Ears, the bad Consequences of which we had taken Precautions to. prevent, but my meeting you in your Fighting Humour, has spoiled that Project, and obliged me to explain myself in my proper Person, which I should not have done, if I could have prevailed on my Courage to have stood out a Battle. All the while *Angelina* was giving this Account of their Plot, *Camillo* gazed with Eyes wild with Love, and every now and then, prelied her eagerly to his panting Bosom. When she had done speaking, he closed the charming Confession with innumerable warm balmy Kifies, and blessed a thousand times his kind Stars, that made him fo compleatly bappy, as thus to embrace and encircle in his Arms the lovely *Angelina*, from who.ne he swore he would never part, till he had so

trans,

transfufed his Soul into her's, that he might fix a real Difference between her and her Sister, and teach himself to know his Idol by unerring Sympathy. Forgive added he) my charming Angel, my seeming Disloyalty; my Heart was true to my first Vows, true to the bright Excellence of *Angelina*, though my dull Senses could not discover the perplexing Cheat with which my Charmer was pleased to embarrass me ; but now the Cloud is withdrawn, and least I should be again deceived, I here swear eternal Love and Adoration, to the dear Person in my' Arnis, under whatever Name the appears, or whatever Form she aflumes. What! replied *Angelina*, will you pay Homage even to Breeches ? Will it not look a little aukward, to see *Camillo* in Raptures with his Friend *Theodore* ? No more Doublings, I beseech you, my charming *Angelina :* but it is well thought on, pray, what have you done with your Male-Accoutrements ? I must fee that you have not them ftill about you, and that you do not next Day perswade me I have been all this while making love to a real *Theodore* ; with this he attempted to be a little familiar with her Petticoats, which the endeavoured to hinder, but it was so faintly, and his Curiofity so natural on such Occasions, that she in a manner permitted him to satisfy himself, that she had left every thing that was Male about her in the Closet, and brought out nothing but pure, warm, delicate, luscious Woman. He was resolved to remove all Doubts, and searched and rummaged every Hole, Creek and Corner, least any thing virile might have lain concealed, and while he heat the wanton Bush with his Fingers, he fanned the fond Flame with balmy Kisses, and pressed her with cager Transports. They were fitting on a Couch, on which they had both fallen along,

. in

I cannot

in an Extary of fond Delight. And now the Swain's Pulfe beat high; the Nymph breathed short, and murmured, Ah! *Camillo!* You ruin me with

Love; ceale, my dear Charmer, thus to diffolve my Soul in Rapture so transporting - Ah *Camillo Camillo* You undo m--e. bear

Oh I can-cannot bear the ! This said, she *fainted, funk, and died away.*

Camillo having thus got to the Boštom of his Mistress's Secrets, and removed every the least Shadow of Doubt as to her Person, by repeated Searches, they had time to think of the Embarralment under which the Marquis must remain all this while, and out of Charity determined to relieve him. *Leonora* was called to give her Advice on the Steps necessary to clear the Prejudices he might have conceived against her, on the Score of the misplaced Letter.

When she appeared, though in a different Dress from *Angelina,* yet the Likeness was so great, that *Camilla* was afraid to trust them out of his Sight, least they should take another Whim into their Heads to puzzle him afreth by fhifting Sides, notwithftanding all the Pains he had taken to be acs quainted with every thing about *Angelina ;* however to make him easy, *Angelina* was so good as to thew a small Mole she had on her Neck, which might distinguish her at any time in the Light from *Lemora ;* and he had found out another Mole less in Sight, by which he could fatisfy himself of her Identity,

even in the Dark. They all resolved to send a Message to the Marquis, in *Camillo's* Name, to meet him at the Apartments of the Ladies.

When the Marquis received the Message, he was highly chagrined on finding thai *Camillo* was there, and was on the Point of fending him back

nora.

a Challenge to meet him in a Place more proper to determine their Quarrel: But *Vilario,* who had never stirred from him all Day, perswaded him to go, and told him, that perhaps he might find every Thing cleared beyond his Expectation, When the Marquis entered the Room, *Camillo* and *Angelina* were fiting much in the fame Porture in which the Marquis was when *Camillo* surprized him with *Leonora.* They started up at his Entrance, and pretended to be much out of Countenance. The Marquis reddened, and could scarce speak with Rage; but addressing himself to *Vilario,* who had come along with him, " This,

Sir, said he, is Explanation with a vengeance ; " I needed not the Testimony of my Eyes to ? convince me of the Baseness of a Friend, and the Impudence of that damned Deceiver *Leo*

See, how she ftands felf-condemned, (with ail the Marks of conscious Guilt in her

Face! yet I believe, if I had the Weakness to o hear her, she would attempt to perswade me that all I have seen is meer Delufion, but I leave her to be punished by that Traitor there, whom I shall take another Time to expoftulate with in a proper manner. At this

At this angry Speech, *Angelina* and *Camillo* burst into a loud Laugh; where-upon the Marquis, clapping his Hand to his Sword, and looking fiercely at *Camillo,* went towards the Door, where he was met by *Leonora,* dressed in the fame manner as *Angelina.* The Marquis started back as if he had seen an Apparition, looked witla Eyes full of wild Amazement, first at the one and then at the other, compared in his own Mind every Feature, but could find no Dif. ference. At last, wearied with gazing, he cried out, for Heaven's Sake, some of you speak, and

unriddle

unriddle this Mystery ; let my Ears teach me, where my Devotion is due, since my Eyes cannot; for here and there I see a *Leonora,* but which is mine, I am utterly at loss to guess. If it is *Leonora* you want, I am here, returned *Angelina* laughing — Yes, it is the Voice, but you are

let the other *Leonora* speak but in that Tone, and I am blessed beyond mortal Expectation. What, Monsieur, are you fo flow of Apprehension, replied *Leonona,* that I must speak to point myself out to you in broad Day-Light? In the Dark, Sir, you might be excused for mistaking, though sure, mere Instinct should find me out, erpecially in Sun-fhine. Yes, my. Adorable, faid the Marquis, now I find you, and will for ever know you for the most Transcendant of your Sex: Forgive my dull Apprehension, that could not before discern you

discern you from your Likeness, and for those Surmises which my Fancy, bewildered in this Maze, formed to your Prejudice ; for though I cannot yet explain the whole Riddle, yet I strongly fufpect, that *Camillo* and I have been in an Error, and that you are true as you are fair ; and forgive me, added he, turning to *Angelina,* thou perfect Likeness of my dear *Leonora,* for' any Rudeness in my Behaviour, and teach me by what Name to diftinguish you from my better felf, or must I multiply my Bliss, and pay my Devotion to both. Hold, replied *Angelina*, you have no Occafion for a Monopoly; that Half there of *Leonora* may prove enough for you : As for me, whom you may know by the Name of *Angelina*, I have devoted myself to this Gentleman, to whom I thought you might have afforded some Apology, for the Rudeness with which you treated him. *Camillo* here interrupted her, and told the Marquis he had no

Occasion

Occasion to apologize to him ; that he could forgive any thing to his Friend, when he had such good Grounds of Sufpicion : And to keep him no longer in Suspence, after they were seated, *Camillo* explained the whole Riddle to him, and related very particularly the Transaction of that Day, and the bloody Combat which he and *Ana gelina,* in the Person of *Theodore,* were about to engage in, with so many diverting Circumstances, as made the Narration a very good Comedy to the whole Company. They spent the Evening in great Mirth, 'till after Supper, when the Gallants went each to their feveral Apartments, but not till they had settled a Plan for their more private Correspondence for the Time to come.

The Marquis, who had not so much Aversion to Matrimony as *Camillo,* married *Leonora* privately ; profecuted his Travels for two Years, and then returning, declared his Marriage, and lived happily for many Years with bis Lady ; but *Camillo,* who still retained his Love of Liberty, waved that Point with *Angelina*, making her believe, he could not marry before his Father's Death, who had some Thoughts of matching him to the Daughter of a neighbouring Gentleman, for whom he had conceived an utter Aversion, and that he had extorted an Oath from him, before. he set out on his Travels, not to marry another while he lived: He told her with a thousand Oaths, that though he would keep his Promise sacred ly with his Father, yet, when his Death happened, he would make himself compleatly happy, in joining his

Furtune with her's by the indifloluble Bonds of Marriage. *Angelina,* who truly loved him, could not fuspect his Sincerity, but believed all he said to be Gospel ; and as the bad

ng

10 Diffidence of his playing her false, she was very indifferent about the Ceremony, and rather pleased that he would continue so much longer the Lover, and she herself enjoy her natural Liberty, which she knew would be much infringed by the Name of a Wife, without bringing her any other real Advantage, fince she enjoyed already as much, and perhaps more of the Man, than if he was really her Husband.

Camillo continued for some Months to be much enamoured of her ; she had so many engaging Ways to keep up the Fire of Love, and so many Methods of making old Pleasures seem knew, that for some Time he quitted all his rambling Incli. nations after other Women, and scarce ever thought of pursuing his Travels, though his Father importuned him almost every Post to proceed to *Paris.* But he found still fome Excufe, and remained at the *Hague* for eight or nine Months, living in the most profuse manner. He gave frequent Balls, Mafquerades and Entertainments to the Ladies, on purpose to oblige *Ano gelina,* who was of a very expensive Disposition, and loved thefe Diverfions, at which she always presided, both on account of the Preference *Ca. millo*

gave her 'to all others, and on account of her personal Excellence, which rendered her the Idol of the Men, and the Envy of the Women.

These Diversions were expensive, and more than *Camillo's* Allowance from his Father would admit of; but they were nothing to the Sums he loft at Play to Monfieur *de Aubevile* and. *Vitario,* who took all Occasions to fleece him of his ready Money. He drew upon his Father, as long as he could expect his Draughts to be answered, and likewise upon *Saphira's* For. tune, which he had almost exhausted, when

he

he received Advice that his father was at the Point of Death, and had commanded him to return, that he might be present at his last Moments. *Camillo,* who really loved his Father with all imaginable Tenderness, was much shocked with this unexpected Summons. Though it was natural for him, as a young Man, to with to be pofTefled of an Estate, yet his Father had treated him with so much Indulgence, that he had never hitherto formed a Wish for his Death, and scarce knew how to support the Thoughts of it, or that of seeing him in his last Agonies, especially, since by his expensive manner of Living fince he left *England,* he had Reason to think his dying Father_had much ground to be displeased with him. This Thought sat heavy on his Mind, but spurred him to be more speedy in his Journey, that he might be so happy as to find him alive, and obtain his Forgiveness for his past Conduct.

The Moment he received the Letter, he gave Orders for his Departure, and only took a short Leave of *Angelina,* whom he promised to return to, as soon as either his Father's Death, or Recovery, would permit him. He fet out that Evening, went on Board the Packet, and in three Days landed in *England,* where he met the News of his Father's Death, with this cutting Circumstance, that the wild and extravagant Courses he had followed at the *Hague,* had been the chief Cause of his Exit.

On the first News his Grief was exceffive, and Resolutions of a Reformation strong and many: Bot Time, that Diffipater of all Evils, soon wore off the gloomy Impression, and left the predominant Paffions to take their Course, and exercise their wonted Empire over the Soul

of this young Libertine. He was now free, of Age, and possessed of a fine Estate, with a con fiderabie Sum of ready Money. His Blood was warm, his Paffions strong, his Appetites keen, and his Love of Pleasure, especially the amorous, that most inchanting Species of it, exceffive. He had it in his power to gratify all his Senses, and nothing stood in his way but some musty moral Principles, which he had allowed to grow upon him in his melancholy Fits, but which he now found himself inclinable enough to

stifle; and the more fo, as he had the Advice of the worthy *Vilario*, on whom he now settled a handsome Penfion for Life, to bind him for ever to himself, as a Boon Companion, not as a Tutor or Governor to direct him. He soon got the better of the troublesome, squeamish, moral Rifings on his Conscience, and once more launched into an Ocean of sensual Pleasure. He kept Mistresses of all Complexions in every corner of the Town, and each of them in the Equipage of Women of the first Quality. These were for his fober Hours of Dalliance, while he ranged upon the Town, and took up with Game of all forts, in his more loose Moments of tumultuous Gratification, and for five or six Months never once thought of *Angelina*, nor ever answered her Letters, though he received many, penn'd in all the Variety of Stile which Paffion, Love, Revenge a d Disappointment, could dictate to a Woman of Wit and Spirit: But the Nc.velty of that Intrigue was cver, and she at too great a Distance to maintain her Empire o'er a Soul plunged Head and Ears in all manner of sensual Debauchery, and now taken up in the Search of a new Face that pleased his diftenpered Fancy.

He

He was one Night at the Drawing-Room, St. *James's*, when he saw presented to his Majesty, the young Countess of *****, whose Charms drew the Attention of the whole Court, but none so much as *Camillo's*. He saw something in her Face which he thought familiar to him, and gave him a warmer Emotion than the Beauties of her Person, which were truly amiable. He kept his Eyes fixed upon her during the whole time his Majesty staid in the Drawing-Room, and thought there must be Fascination in her Eyes, that could raise a greater Commotion within him, at the first Sight, than he had felt on surveying the naked Charms of as compleat Beauties. He could not take his Eyes from her, so long as to enquire whose Daughter she was. The Earl, her Hufband, a Peer of *Ireland*, he knew, and was intimately acquainted with, but had heard nothing of his Marriage, which happened but a few Days before, and was not made public till now. He was among the first to pay his Compliment to the Earl, and extolled his Happiness in being possessed of fo fine a Woman. The Earl returned his Civilities very politely, but told him, he believed his Cousin would not thank him for putting her to the Blush, by the Flattery of fo near a Friend; at this *Camillo* seemed much surprized, but more so, when the Earl added, I *see Camillo* you are ignorant of the Interest you have in my Wife, and have

forgot your Father's Ward *Maria.* At the Mention of that Name, so dear to his infant Years, his Colour came and went, and he now could perfectly explain that strange Emotion he felt all over him at first sight of her, and knew it was owing to the. yet recent Idea of the warm Scenes in the Green Room, when he first tasted the thrilling

Pleasures

Pleasures that soft yielding Beauty can beftow. He made bis Compliments to his Coufin the Countess with more Assurance, on this Account, than he could otherwise have done, and a confused Throng of Ideas of paft Pleasure and blooming future Hopes, which gave a peculiar Sprightliness to his Conversation, and a piercir.g Vivacity to his Eves, which much affected the Counters, who received him with a Mixture of Pleasure and Pain. He handed her that Night to her Coach, and was invited by the Earl to dine with them next Day.

Camillo, when he got Home, could not help Tuminating in his Mind on those tender Moments he passed with *Maria,* before either of them could have any perfect Notion of the inexpressible Joys of Love, and the very Idea of the unfinished Seenes attempted with her, raised in his Breast every warm Defire, and prompted him to feed himself up with the Hopes, that he might presume on their infant Intimacy, and build on it fome Prospect of being permitted to reap the Sweets of that ripe Fruit, which had proved so bitter to him, when green and unfit to gather. He now dreamed every Night of the beauteous Countess, and sleeping or waking, thought of the Earl her Husband with Envy, cursed his own Stars, that he had not thought of her before, and resolved, at all Events, to make an Attempt to know if he was more or less acceptable than he had been formerly ; with this View, he dressed. himself one Day in the gayest Manner, and put on all those Airs he thought capable of attracting the Attention of the Fair.

He came, and was received by both the Earl and Countess with all the Marks of Efteem and Friendship; but he could observe a modest Blush

and

and a certain Air of Confusion in the Face of his lovely Cousin, as often as she spoke or look'd at him, which he rightly interpreted as proceeding from Reflection on former Transactions, a Theme he hoped would now very

much employ her Thoughts; since he was sure such Thoughts could not fail to inflame the Blood, and bring the Passions over to his Party, which he knew were so conftituted in the fair Counters, as to be too strong for Reason, or Education, if once fet afloat. During the Time of Dinner, he was entertained with the History of their Marriage, which was a Match, especially on the Earl's Side, of pure Love; for as she had but a small Fortune in Comparison of his, yet falling in Love with her at first sight, he married her against the Advice of his Relations. *Camillo* applauded his Generosity, and hoped he would never have any Cause to repent his Choice. But this was only mcer Compliment, for that very Afternoon he endeavoured to perfuade *her* to injure him in the most tender Point ; fo faintly is human Nature impressed with common Honour or Honesty, when it interferes with their prevailing Paffions!

After Dinner the Earl was obliged to go out upon some Business relating to an Office he had at Court, and after a proper Apology beg'd *Camillo* to divert himself with his Cousin, till his Return, which might be in an Hour or two. This *Camillo* looked upon as a good Omen, and resolved to make use of ihe Opportunity, but was at some loss how to introduce the Discourse, in a manner suitable to the Delicacy of a Woman of her Quality, and one fo lately married. The Countess was as much embarrassed as he: The Earl was no sooner gone, than the appeared all

ottes

over dyed in a crimson Blush; she could not look at *Camillo,* as she reflected that this was the firft time she had been alone with him fince the Difcovery of their childish Amour, every Circumftance of which came fresh to her Memory, and fill'd her with Shame and Confusion. She faw herfelf alone, with a Man, who, from the early Proofs he had, was perfectly acquainted with her amorous Constitution.

She saw him yet more lovely than her infant Fancy had thought him, and capable of giving warmer Joys than those which though unfinished, and at such a Distance of Time, yet the very Idea of, gave a warm Glow to the coldest Particle about her; she knew by the tumultuous Beating of her Heart, that her Cousin had yet a strong Place in her Affections, and would be able to make strange Impressions if he pursued his Advantage, in spite of

Honour, Duty, and the Affection and Gratitude she owed the Earl: for, in fact, the had very little real Regard for that Nobleman, and had consented to the Match purely to gratify her Ambition of being a Counters. All these Ideas crowding upon her at once, gave her great Uneasiness, and made her quite unable to entertain *Camillo* with any Evenness of Temper. Her Accent was unaflured, hèr Answers fonietimes not to the Purpose, and the whole of her Converfation bespoke the inward Perturbation of her Mind. *Camillo* law it, guess'd the Cause, and thought it the critical Minute to make his first Attack. They were both ftanding at a Window, looking into the Fields; and not far from them *Camillo* saw some Haymakers busy loading and carrying off the Hay, from whence he took a Hint to put in her Mind of the first Scene of their amorous Intimacy. He observed how happy these Country People

were, who, free from the Toil and Fatigues of Pomp and Grandeur, enjoy all they with, and an uninterrupted Stream of pure natural Pleafure. I remember, added he, a Time, my dear Lady

-- when I had no Cause to envy those happy Swains. It was much in such a

Scene as that now before us, when you and I interchanged our infant Hearts; but how, alas !' is that Scene alter'd! you have forgot our rural Joys, and exchanged them for a Coronet; you have forgot your *Camillo,* as much as if he had never been, though I can only, with the Diffolution of my Being, forget those happy tender Moments

we pass'd together, before vain Pomp and empty Titles had Force enough to distract our Senses. Tell me, charming *Maria,* for I must still call you by that dear Name, have you forgot me quite, have you made no Reserve, kept no small Corner of that warm panting Heart, for your once belov'd, but now wretched *Camillo ?* He spoke this with so tender and passionate an Emphasis, that the Countess, who at first resolved to take state upon her, and reprove him for his Boldness, felt lo many Friends within, pleading warmly in his Behalf, that she could not help being moved at what he uttered, and with a Countenance all Softness, replied, You, Sir, of all Men living, should be the lait to call back past Scenes of Folly to my View, in order to replunge me into the Errors of my Infancy. What pafled in those childish Moments ought now to be forgot, and you, who should be the Guardian of my Honour, ought to cultivate in'me Sentiments becoming the State of Life I am

now in. Confider, *Camillo,* if I were to listen to the Dictates of meer Sense, in favour of another, how much

you would think your Family dishonour'd by my Conduct, and I should expect you to join with my Lord in punishing my Transgresfion; how then can you endeavour to take Advantage of former Circumstances, to involve my Peace, and the Honour of your own Family, in so many fatal Consequences, as may attend the Pursuit of a Discourse of this kind ?-Ah my charming Countess, replied *Camillo,* you speak like one at Ease, not on the torturing Rack of wild Desire, as I am! had you still remaining but the smallest Grain of that young but artless Love, which once filled your Breaft, for the once happy *Camillo,* all these bugbear Mcuntains of Honour,

Family, &c. would appear as Molehills. What are all these fanatic Notions, but mere Prejudices of Education, Manadles with which the cunning Priest and politic Statesman have contrived to govern the ignorant Multitude, and enslave free-born Sculs ; but none of them observe their own Rules in private : There the mitred Prelate, and the molt dignified Policician, throw off the painful Disguise, and folace themselves with all the Freedorn they please. Why, my dear *Maria,* hould we be lefs kind to ourselves? why deny Indulgence to thote natural. Paffions which injure 110 Man, and communicate such great Delight? You know I love, as I professed it when I was incapable of Deceit; it was part of my original Make and Conftitution, grew up with my Limbs, and gathered Strength in proportion as I grew tuwards Manhood ; and now, unless reliev'd, must prey upon my Vitals, and become the Curse of a Lie, that has been only supporiable by the bare Idea of those Joys you can blels me with.

fie hai alojit brought the Counte's to Complian e, whiçn the Earl returned, juft time

I

enough

a

enough to fuper fede the expediting of his Patent for a Place in Heaven, for that Time at least. However, it was but prolonging the evil. Day; what-must be, must be ; he was predestinated to be dubbed a Knight of the horned Order, into which he was installed at a Milliner's, where *Ca. millo* had learnt that the Countess used to buy Trinkets, and where many a Husband is furnished with an Hea:1-Dress too. Here *Camillo* mer the Countess, and finished what he had but just entered upon in the Green-Room *.

For a Month or two, the Secrecy they were obliged to observe in their Meetings, gave their Commerce the Air of Novelty, which inspired *Camillo* with some Relish beyond the Embraces of his kept Madams; but that did not last long, and their mutual Ardour was just upon the Decline, when it accidentally met with fo abrupt a Period, as had near proved fatal to one or both. *Camillo,* in fome of his Rambles, had taken in a foreign Fire, which he communicated to the Counters, without knowing any thing of the matter, till some time after, when the Peer her Husband found he had catched the

Flame. On the first Discovery, he scratched his Head, and muttered something between his Teeth to his Lady, which gave her to understand, that he suspected his Forehead had not not been dealt fairly by. But the Countess was not easily daunted; she received the Charge with great Spirit, and resented the Affront offered her, by suspecting her Honour and Fidelity, in the true Stile of an *English* Wife; and told my Lord, that she supposed himself had caught the odious Infection from the Creatures he kept Company with abroad, had given it her, and, as an

Atone

* See Page 46.

Atonement for such base Usage, like a Brute as he was, would endeavour to clear himself at her Expence. She fpoke this only by guess, as a thing that possibly might be; but, fortunately for her, it happened to be really true; the Peers had, in fact, been dabbling with a certain Lady of Distinction, noted for not being over reserved of her Favours; and he judged it poffible that he might have set. Fire to his lower Tier by her means, and that his Lady might be innocent, at least it was for his Peace to think fo, till he had more flagrant Proofs of the real Existence of his Horns, which for this Time he had pocketed, and made up Matters with his Wife; which he could not do at a less Expence than exposing the whole Intrigue with

Lady *B*

and promising never to fee her

more.

The Countess having gained this Advantage over her Husband, easily forgave his Suspicion, and submitted to the Cure, without ary further

murmuring; but she never forgave her Gallaut, from whom she knew, by fome chronological Circumstances, she had received the precious Gift, though he had, by downright Dint of Afsurance, fixed the Scandal upon my Lord and his Paramour; and the never afterwards would allow *Camillo* to repeat the old Familiarity, fince he took fo litele care of either his own or her Reputation, as to risque his Goods in Hands that could gi e them such an ugly Taint, while he was in her Service.

Camillo received his Dismission with great Calmness and christian-like Refignation ; for he now found that all was Vanity, and the Difference be

ween

tween a noble Commodity and a mere vulgar onc, was purely imaginary. Besides, he had anothor Reason to comfort himself for the Loss of the Countess, which was, that *Angelina*, wearied out with his obstinate Silence, had at last taken the Resolution to come over in the Packet, and beat up his Quarters in her Male Dress,

She was no sooner arrived, than she took Measures, before she discovered herself to *Camillo*, to be informed both of his Circumstances and manner of Life, and found, to her great Mortification, that however wild and extravagant his Behaviour had been in *Holland*, his Conduct here was much more abandoned, as there was scarce any Species of Vice, or youthful Folly, which he had not fallen into.

This Account of him left her no Comfort but this, that how much foever he gave way to the Sallies of ungovernable Pallion, yet he had preferved the Character of a Gentleman, and acted nothing that spoke him meanly wicked; therefore she concluded, that as he might foon be cloyed with these Extravagancies, lo he would then naturally return to a wiler Course, and by the Help of good Advice, be brought to listen to the Dictates of his own Reason, and to abandon the Pursuio of those Pleasures which Experience would soon teach him had nothing in them ca-pable, of engaging the Affections of a rational Creature. She saw his Errors with much Concern, and the Danger the herself ran by continuing her Affection for him. She even endeavoured to form a Resolution of never seeing him more, and returning to *Holland* to her Friends, who were yet Strangers to the criminal Intimacy betwixt them. Her Reason suggested this to her, as the wisest Course, since she had scarce any Pro

spest

fpect of aught but Ruin and Infamy by continuing her Connection with *Camillo,* and but a small Probability remained, that he would ever be so just to her, as to perform those Promises of Marriage, which he had fo folemnly made her ; for amongst the other Parts of his Character, the had learned, that he had always expressed the utmost Aversion to Matrimony, and made that, and Religion, the constant Subject of his Ridicule.

Yet, notwithstanding these kind Admonitions of her Reason, and the Suggestions of her calmer Hours of Reflection, Love, that unreasonable Monitor, who takes Pride in baffling every Appearance of human Prudence, got the better of her Resolutions, and kept her a Slave to its Dictates. That bewitching Passion had taken such deep root in her Soul, that it found Arguments to palliate all *Camillo's* Follies, glossed over his grosseft Vices, as little Peccadillo's, and the natural Frailties of Youth and Heat of Blood; and fed her with fanguine Hopes, that as soon as he should see her, his Passion for her would re-kindle and chace away from his Mind every inferior Object that now, usurped her Place in his Soul, and that the would then have so much Influence over him, as to induce him to alter his hare brain’d. Courses, and reclaim him to the Paths of Virtue and Honour,

To a Person in Love nothing feems impracticable; meer Poffibilities, by the Warmth of Imagination, soon become probable, and Probabilities grow up to absolute Certainties, on which the amorous Soul builds as on a Rock the Hopes of its future Happiness. This was the fair *Angelina's* Case; The no sooner found it possible for *Camillo to* be reclaimed, than the believed it probable, and in a Day or two, that Probability became so abro.

lutely

lutely sure and certain, that she no longer hesitated to discover herself to her wild Gallant, and concluded, that like *Cæfar* she had nothing to do but to come, to see, and to conquer that hideous Train of Vices which blacken'd the Soul of her *Camillo,* and banished her from her Place in his Heart.

This Resolution taken, she and her Maid, dressed *en Cavalier,* called pretty early one Morning at. *Camillo's* Lodgings; the young Rake was a-bed

and a-sleep, having been up late the Night before on a Debauch, and the Servant seemed unwilling to disturb him, but desired the Gentlemen, as they seemed to be, to walk into the DiningRoom for some little time, when it was possible his Master would be foon ftirring. They went in and sat for half an Hour, not a little chagrin'd that they were obliged to wait fo long: every Moment, to the enamoured *Angelina*, seemed an Age, since her"fond Heart had feigned to herself a thousand Raptures at an Interview of this Sort, after so long a Separation ; these Ideas Auttered her Spirits, and warmed her Imagination in propore tion as the approached nearer his Lodgings, and could not fail of being highly agitated when in the next Room to the Object of her 'Wishes, where she could almost hear him breath, and yet was denied the Pleasure of rushing to his Arms. To amuse her Impatience, fne began to look about the Room for something to divert herself, and at last cast her Eyes on a handful of Papers and Letters lying on a Table, which itseems his Valet had taken out of his Pocket when brushing the Cloaths he had on the Day before; for by them lay his Snuff box, Handkerchief, and a Piece of a broken Fan. The very sight of the last Article, gave por *Angelina* the utmodi

Concern; for the thought it no less, than the Trophy of some favourite Mistress.

She took it up and looked at it, but as she could not guess the Owner, the threw it afide, and took up the Snuff-box, which she immediately knew to be one she had given him, with her Picture in Enamel in the Inside of it; but how great her Surprize, when instead of her own Picture, she saw a very obscene Piece placed in the Lid! She would have thrown it that inftant into the Fire, had not her Maid prevented her, by snatching it out of her Hand, and telling her, that it was luckier for her to fee her Picture fupplanted by such as that, than by the Portrait of any other Woman. A few Years, 'added the Girl, may cure him of thefe Things: such Frolicks and Pranks as young Gentlemen, left to themselves, encourage one another in, cannot rival you long ; his natural good Sense muft sooner or later get the better of them; but had he been seriously engaged with any Lady of Honour and Virtue here you might indeed be alarm’d at that ; but this convinces me, he has not at

present Refection enough to amuse himself with any thing but Trifles. Your Prefence, Madam, must foon awake him from this Dream of delusive Pleasure, and teach him once more to relish the fuperior Delights afforded by a sincere and virtuous Passion. Thou representeft him, Girl, as thou wouldft wish him for my fake, replied her Mistress, but I am afraid he is so habituated to loose Pleasures, that it will prove difficult to reclaim him, while the Heat of Youth lasts. But let us see these Papers: I'll make bold to look at the Inside of this Epiftle; 'tis sealed and directed to my Lady ***** with my Inconstant's Hand. This is fome Billet-Doux, that he has forgot Own forgot to fend, and I am resolved to see its Contents. She immediately broke open the Seal and read as follows:

*My adorable Lady L****.*

H O
fta

‘

OW industrious you are in throwing Ob

stacles in the way of our mutual Happiness? and how cruel-is it to keep me thus in the · Agonies of Death and Despair? is it not enough,

that I had waited for several Weeks to have that " unconscionable Husband of yours out of the way

? how many Hours, nay Ages, of Misery did I I feel, while debar'd your Sight, by his Lord

Thip’s unseasonable Jealousy ? and yet, wherr • Fortune paved the way for transporting Bliss,

and Opportunity spread her golden Wings, to • conceal the dear delicious Theft, you, Tyrant ? like, trifled with my Passion, and instead of ! rewarding my former Sufferings, could blast my

Hopes on the very Brink of Fruition, and reward

my ardent, constant, generous Flame, with your ' unreasonable Jealousy of a quondam *Dutch* Mi< stress. Good Lady *L**** can you have to

mean an Opinion of me, as to disbelieve every thing I have told you of that Lady, whom I

have left at the Distance of the *Hague*, and < long since broke off all Correspondence with. « How often have I swore to you that I never I loved her, but as a temporary Amusement, and

to pass away the dull Hours, in a very duli Climate.

But since I returned to dear *England*, that Emporium of Beauty and Pleasure, I have

never once thought of her; and, by Heavens, ' fince I saw your Ladyship, I have had no Idea

of any other Woman. Lay aside then, for God's fake, these unnecessary Fears, and let us not 06

lore

6

‘

‘

• lose the precious Moments afforded by my

-d's Absence, but devote them to those • immortal Transports of Pleasure, which only you • can communicate to,

Madam,

Your constant Adore,

CAMILLO.

Angelina, on reading this Letter, felt all the Pangs of Jealousy, which a Woman so highly affronted could poflibly feel; for the made no Doubt but the *Dutch* Lady mentioned with so much Contempt, was herself. She was scarce able to restrain her Rage within any Bounds, or hinder herself from rushing into his Chamber, and with her Sword taking Vengeance on her perfidious Betrayer. However, Realon ftill held the Reins of Government tight enough to reftrain her from fo rafh a Procedure, and at last inspired her with the Resolution of quitting the House, to avoid the possible Consequences of an Interview with one the found her felf, at that Inftant, fo terribly out of Humour with. She put the Letter in her Pocket, and in going out, told the Servant, whorn they met in the Hall, that as they saw no likelihood of his Master's stirring foon, they did not chuse o disturb him, nor could they conveniently stay any longer, but would wait on him another time.

Angelina returned to her Lodgings in the most piercing Uneasiness, and was some time before the could come to any Resolution, as to her further Proceedings. At last a Thought furgetted to her an Opportunity of seeing

this

this Rival, to whose Charms *Camillo* had so bafely betrayed her :-it was this, the Letter the had in her Pocket was under Cover, which she wrapped up in a fresh one, having first taken a Copy of it, and directed and sealed it as at first; then ordered a Chair to be called, and gave Directions to carry her to Lady *[****'s in her Cavalier Dress, which was very elegant, and gave her all the Appearance of a Person of Distinction, with which her Air and

Mien perfectly corresponded. She was soon introduced to the Lady, whom she found at her Toilet, in a very rich but negligent Morning Dress. She was truly a fine Woman, in the Bloom of Youth, with a Carriage and Gesture full of Majesty, and very suitable to her high Birth and Dignity. *Angelina* saw it with Surprise, and owned her truly charming, notwithstanding the Prejudice she had conceived against her, and was amazed that a Woman every way lo accomplished, and in whose Face there appeared so much Modesty, should give Encouragement to the dishonourable Addresses of fa wild a young Fellow as *Camillo.*

Our pretended Gallant told the Lady, on his forft Entrance, that he owed the Honour which he now did himself in waiting on her, to a Friend of his, who had charged him with a Commission on some private Business; on this the Lady or.dered her Women to retire, and then *Angelina* delivered *Camillo's* Letter, acquainting her, that an Affair of the utmost Consequence detained that Gentleman from the Pleasure of waiting on her Lady fhip, and therefore he had done him the Honour to make him the Bearer of his Letter.

On mentioning *Camillo*, Lady *L*** * * blush'd, and on reading the Letter, was not able to conceal her Confufion, However, after a short

Pause,

Pause she assumed a more compofed Air, put the Billet carelessly into her Pocket, and told the Meffenger that *Camillo* needed not have been so anxious about an Affair of so small Consequence. But, Sir, added she, as your Friend has troubled you with a Commission to me, you will find yourfelf in fome measure oblig'd to take the further Trouble of one from me to him. I have a very fincere Regard for *Camillo ;* he is the Son of a Lady to whom I am under many Obligations, which renders every thing belonging to her very dear to me. He is also an intimate Acquaintance of my Lord's, who has taken great Pains to oblige him, and done him fome fignal good Offices ; and would do more, were that young Gentleman more his own Friend than he is; but since his coming from abroad, he has led such a wicked profligate Life, that all honeft Men are become ashamed of his Company, and every Woman of Reputation shuns him as a Pest. My Lord has taken the Liberty to advise him of his impending Ruin, and used all the Arguments to reclaim him before Destruction has quite overtaken him, that could be suggested by the most tender and disinterested Affection. Ever

since his Arrival in *England*, he has behaved with very great Respect to me; on which Account my Lord advised me to use my Influence to persuade him to forsake a particular Set of bad Acquaintance, who will certainly, in the End, eradicate every Principle of Virtue and Honour in his Mind, and reduce him to Beggary into the Bargain. Willing to save the Representative of a noble Family, who had been a Happiness to their Friends and Neighbours and an Honour to their Country, I chearfully complied with my Lord's Commands, and took several Opportunities of lecturing *Camillo ;* and for that Purpose

mny

my Lord has frequently left us alone. At first he heard me rail at his Foibles very patiently, and joined with me in ridiculing them, but I observed his continual Aim was to turn the Conversation from the serious, and give it an Air of Gallantry, and in a little time I discovered that he was weak enough to impute the Pains I took to convince him of his Folly, to a criminal Passion, which his Vanity suggested to him I had conceived for him. *I* was highly chagrined at this Affront, but, as he had not yet spoke plainly, I durst not resent it; nor could I help continuing my Endeavours to reclaim him, without acquainting my Lord with what I feared. This encouraged the wild *Camilla* to become more familiar, and to give his Converfation a looser Turn than usual ; and about two Days ago he had the Assurance to make me a downright Declaration, and that at a time when it was difficult for me to resent the Indignity, For my Lord being out of Town, he came to pay his Visit as usual, and found me in a little Library at the lower End of the Garden, out of hearing of any of the Family. When he entered, he feemed somewhat flustered with Liquor, and his Eyes and Actions foon spoke the Disorder of his Paffions. Though fhock'd at the Danger I was in, I had Presence of Mind enough to think it better to dissemble, than by an unfeasonable Rigour to expose myself to the Rudeness of a young Rake, inflamed by the Fumes of Wine, and to my Knowledge under very few, or at least very weak Ties of Honour.

I heard his wild Declaration with undifsembled Confufion, but feigned not to resent it, as I certainly should had I been less in his power. He proceeded to great Indecencies, from whence I could only divert him, by urging the Insincerity

of

1

Rate,

of his Passion, and telling him that I wondered how he could pretend to offer me a Heart, which I knew was mortgaged to a Lady in *Holland.* This made him fancy the Conquest half over, and gave him Hopes that he should be able to succeed by fair Means; and therefore he began very warmly to clear himself of any previous Engagement. I started several Objections to what he offered in order to prolong the Debate, in Hopes that some of the Servants would come to my Relief: I had my Wish; for just when he seemed in the Height of his Assurance, and ready to gratify it at any my Maid came to inform me, that a Lady of my Acquaintance was come to see me.

On the Strength of this Interview, Sir, he has writ me the Letter which you brought, which contains only fome scattered Hints of what he said the other Day, and is wholly of a piece with the rest of his Conduct; only I cannot account for his being so weak as to entruft such a Letter with any Person breathing, let the Suppofitions on which it is founded be either true or false; but as his Conduct is every way unreasonable, I shall not trouble myself about it, but hope, Sir, that you, as a Gentleman of Honour, will let *Camillo* know that his Presence here will be no longer suffered, and that if he perfsts to disturb me with his insolent Passion, i thall be obliged, in Vindidation of my own Virtue, to expose him in such manner, as may bring him to a Sense of what is due to my Rank in the World, and to the Wife of his Benefactor.

Angelina heard this Relation with a mixture of Pleasure and Pain; she was glad to find the had no Reason to fear fo dangerous a Rival as Lady *L*

mm must have been, had íbe encouraged *Camillo's* Addrefles, and shock'd to find a

Man

Man on whom she had built all her Hopes of worldly Felicity, shewing in the whole of this Affair, such an abandoned Turn of Mind. This Thought filled her with the deepest Anguilh, and when Lady had done speaking, her Soul was so full, that she could not utter a Word, but fat filent for some Moments, with the Tears ftarting from her Eyes, which was a very odd Scene to the Lady, and very much perplexed her, till *Angelina* at length broke Silence, and with a deep Sigh, beg'd that the Lady would excuse the Imposition she had put upon her ; for, added the, I am not, Madam, what I seem, but the unhappy Person of whom you pretended to be jealous. I am,

Madam, of a very honourable Family in *Flanders*, and possessed of a Fortune sufficient to entitle me to the Alliance of the first Nobility in any of the Provinces ; but I saw the false, perjured, wandering *Camillo: I* saw him, loved him, and to his faithless Vows gave up my Innocence. He, in the most folemn and speci: ous manner, promised Marriage as soon as his. Father's Death should happen; and when that did happen, so great was my Opinion of his Sincerity and Honour, that I entirely believed him, when, setting out for *England,* he promised to return and fulfil his Vows to me in a few weeks, and that he would write to me constantly till his Return. But how have I been deceived ? Since he left me, I never once received a Line from him, though I wrote to him almost every Mail; many Weeks and Months passed over in this uno grateful Silence ; at last, tired out with vain Expectation, and willing to know the worst of my Fate, I pretended to my Relations to go and pass the Winter at *Paris*; but privately came over to *England,* where I heard but too foon of the aban

doned

doned Courses of my unhappy Wanderer ; but still I hop'd my Presence might give a new Turn to his Inclinations, and restore him to himself, to Honour, and to me; full of this pleasing Expectation, I went to his Lodgings this Morning, in the Disguise I am now in, but he was not stirring. I waited fome time in his Dining Room, where I chanced to cast my Eyes on a Table, on which I saw his Snuit Box, with several Papers, and amongst the rest, the Letter which I just now delivered your Ladyship, sealed and directed by *Camillo's* too well known Hand. Female Curiofity, or rather the Interest I had in his Commerce with the Ladies, prompted me to open it, and by it I learnt enough to fire my Jealousy and animate my Revenge. Enraged at the Contempt with which my Name was treated, I left the House without seeing the perjured Wretch, went home, and by some kind Instinct was prompted to come here, and act the Part I have done, which I do not repent; for, Madam, since I see so much Compassion in your Temper, I am sure you will continue your Endeavours, in Conjunction with mine, to reclaim the too thoughtJess *Camillo ;* at least, I hope you will fympathize so much with my Misfortune, as to afford me your Protection, while I try the utmost in my power to recover his Heart, and oblige him to repair, in some measure, the Injury he has done

The truly compassionate Lady L fensibly touched at the moving Relation *Angelina* gave of her Misfortunes, embraced her tenderly, and assured her, that she was now under double Obligation to be anxious about reclaiming the wild *Camillo*

the

me.

the worthy Family he lo unworthily represented, and to render him deserving of that Affection, which a Lady of *Angelina's* Merit was pleased to to bestow on him; and that she would do all in her Power to contribute to her Happiness, and think herself highly honoured if she would make free with her House, till the could bring Matters to bear with her Inconftant.

Angelina returned the Compliment in Terms fally expressive of her Gratitude, and without any Scruple accepted of the Proffer she made her of her House, and took leave but for an Hour or two, to return to her Lodgings, and put herself in a Dress suitable to her Sex, and the Faa mily into which she was now entering, and accordingly returned with her Maid some time before Dinner.

Lady and the dining alone, made.but a short Repast, that they might be relieved from the Company of the Servants in waiting, and at Liberty to indulge a Conversation suitable to the Circumstances and Impatience of *Angelina*, for whom that virtuous Lady began to conceive the most tender Affection.

After Dinner they retired to a Closet, and began to discourse on the proper Measures to be taken with regard to *Camillo*. Lady *L* was of Opinion, that it would not be proper to let let him know immediately, that *Angelina* was in *England,* but that she should surprize him in some lucky Moment, when his Soul was leaft clouded with the Vapours of unruly Passion, when her well known Charms might steal unawares in. to their wonted Place in his Heart, where it would be easy for her to maintain her Empire ; for, added fhe, though *Camillo* is wild, yet he is naturally op n and generous, and in his cooler Hours,

an

an Enemy to those guilty Scenes which ho is only hurried into by want of Thought, the Impetuosity of his Temper, and the Force of bad Company. If, continued she, we combat his Foibles by Reason and - Argument, it is ten to one

we do not succeed. Some Minds are more ashamed of owning one Error, than of committing a hundred, and often continue in a Course which their own Sense and Conscience abhors, meerly because they are ashamed, by a contrary Behaviour, to acknowledge they were once in the wrong. Of this Clafs of Men I take *Gamillo* to be, and therefore we must attack him by Stratagem, and take him at some unguarded Hour, when Surprize may get the better of Shame, and when his Guilt must appear to himself so flagrant, that he has no Recourse left but to own his Error, which is more than half

-way

towards a Reformation.

Angelina agreed with her Ladyship, that these were the only Principles on which they could proceed with any Hopes of Success, but was utterly at a loss how to bring about that happy Moment that would be so propitious to her Sufferings. That, replied Lady *L*

is not so difficult perhaps as you imagine, for I apprehend the Passion he has taken into his wise Head to conceive for me, may be of some use to that End, provided you have so little of the jealous in your Temper as to permit me to tamper with him without being alarmed. After the unreserved Account you have given of the whole Affair betwixt you and *Camillo,* returned *Angelina,* I should be certainly mad to the last degree, were I to harbour any Thought to your Prejudice; but give me leave, Madam, to acknowledge, that when I compare your Ladyship's superior Charms, with the poor Accomplishments I can

boast,

boaft, I am under fome doubt, that *Camillo*, from very small Encouragement, may conceive so deep an Affection for your Ladyship, as to render his Return to me the more difficult, if not altogether impracticable ; for if I know any thing of his Temper, Difficulties but whet his Passion, and Resistance, or even Impossibilities, make him but the fonder of the Object, which Compliance would soon cloy. Your Doubt, said Lady with a

pleasant Smile, is very rational, 'on the Supposition of those Charms you are pleased to fancy, me possessed of: But though these may be purely visionary; yet I think either much Resistance, or much yielding on my Side, will not promote our End. I did not mean to tamper with him, so as to raise his Hopes too high; but fuppose he should call here to-day, or to-morrow, as it is ten to one but he does, that I should give Orders for his being admitted, as formerly (for I have directed the *Swiss* at the Gate to refuse him Access) I say, suppose I should countermand these Orders, that I should receive him where you may be within hearing, that I should suffer him to declare his Paffion, and again tax him with his Engagements to you, and hear what he can say on that Subject; and that when he has in the plaineft Terms renounced you, as he probably will, you should then appear, and confront him with his Perjury; I believe he must be then in a Situation of Mind which has no Resource but in frankly owning the Guilt, and offering to make all the Reparation he can: thus he must see the Folly of his design upon me, and be so much alham'd of being caught fo palbably out the Road of his Duty to you, that if he has the least Tincture of Virtue, or the smallest

Spark

Spark of Generosity, he must beg your Forgiveness ; and give you all the Security you can expect for his future Loyalty.

Angelina liked the Project, and expressed with great Warmth the Sense she had of the Generosity of Lady L, whom she now looked upon as her better Genius, and sent her by Heaven to restore her to Peace, Happiness and Innocence. Orders were immediately given to admit *Camillo* as soon as he came, and that Lady *L.* should be denied to all other Visitants for that Afternoon.

In about an Hour after, *Camillo* came, finely drefsed, and as gay and full of Spirits as a Bridegroom. He had missed the Letter, but troubled his Head little about the matter, imagining it lost out of his Pocket in the drunken Frolick he had been engaged in the preceding Night. Just as he entered *Angelina* retired into the Closet, near which the Scene of Action was to be, and whence the could hear every Word that passed. *Camille* accosted Lady *L*

with his usual Gaiety, but before he sat down, sily bolted the Door, of which the Lady seemed to take no Notice, a Circumstance which was taken by the amorous *Camillo,* as no very bad Omen,

As I live, says he, looking very wistfully at the Lady, your Ladyship looks charmingly today. There is such a lively Bloom in your Complexion, and such a bewitching Softness in those charming Eyes that, let me die if you are not enough to set all Mankind in a Blaze: there is such Poison in those enchanting Smiles, that unless you carried the Antidote about you, no Man could be sure of his Life one Moment, while he looks on them. But my Charmer (drawing near her, and snatching her Hand) can cure as well as

!

kill, and I see by that warm Blush, and that panting Bosom, on which I long to die, that my Deftiny is to be determined this Day, and I am to be the happiest of Mortals.

Lady *L*-

could hardly bear to see her-
felf used with fo little Ceremony, yet for the Sake of the Purpose she had in hand, she stifled her Resentment, and only struggled to get her Hand loose from him ; and told him, with a Blush, which the needed not feign, that she was not used to be treated with such familiar Gallantry; but as she knew it was but common-place with him, she would not resent it as she ought; but, added she, if your foreign Mistress *Angelina* were here, I believe you would scarce pay me the Compliment you have now made me: You know all you can say is due to her, therefore I beg the Favour of you, when you are over-burthened with Compliments, to send them by the first Packet to that Lady, who will, no doubt, take as current Coin any thing that comes from you.

Always harping, faid he, on that String ! Is it impoffible for me to convince you, that I have forgot every Thing in *Holland?* I do not remember so much as the Country, much less any of its flegmatick Inhabitants. What, though I might have amused myself with some of the half-animated Things, when deprived of other Entertainments, does it follow that I must doat

them to Eternity, and carry the dull Idea of them to *England ?* No; my dear Lady, your Fears of *Angelina* are -vain ; you know too, 'you know the Force of your own Charms too well to be alarmed at the Power of a heavy *Dutch* Woman, whose Beauty is estimated by her Bulk, and measured, like their Ship's Burthen, by the Tun: but let us not trifle away this precious Opportunity, Love

upon

calls

calls to Arms, the Place, the Season, everything warms us to the soft Charge, every fleeting Minute chides us for our unkind Delay, and complains that it is not employed in the ravishing Scene. How (replied the Lady, quite astonished at his Impudence) would you look if the Ghost of *Angelina* was

to appear

to confute the grofs Fallhoods you have uttered, and punish you for the monstrous Contempt you have exprefled for her Beauty, which you once exaggerated with all the Power of Eloquence, as much as you now debase it? How ridiculous does a Man look, when detected in a manifest Falsity? I know her fair and beautiful, in spight of the blafting Tongues of all your Sex, or the Envy of her own. But tell me truly, did you never love her ; did you never enter into folemn Engagements, and by these, have you not gained upon her unguarded Innocence? tell - me the Truth, for on that alone I shall determine how far a Lady ought to trust you with her Favours. Well, Madam, to satisfy you, said *Camille, I* own to you, when first I saw her, a kind of warm fluttering Flame blaz'd about my Heart, which I interpreted as Love. I paid her a few Compliments, in which I really do not know whether I was fincere or not, but I believe she fancied me so : And this is all, as I hope to be happy with the finest Woman in *England.com* And on that, said Lady L-, you presumed to ruin her, and leave her like a Villain ? Umph! replied *Camillo,* Matters did not go quite so far neither, but that was none of my

Fault; it was in her Stars to be over- virtuous for my Constitution, But I was fent for in a hurry over to *England,* where I have been so happy as to drown her Remembrance in a nobler Paffion. This,

Swear, yes

Sir, faid Lady *L*, doth not fatisfy me. I
have heard your Affair with that Lady represent-
ed in a quite different Light, and unless you swear
that you never loved her, and never will see her
more, you must expect never more to see me.
Swear faid *Camillo*, that I will, my charming
Angel, (snatching her to his Bofom :) and then shall
I not revel in infinite Delight? Oh the dear de-
licious sweet Temptation, what would not a Man
risk to be so exquisitely blefied !
by Heaven I will swear. - At this Word *Angelina*
ruth'd out of the Closet, crying, ah! perjured
Camillo, swear no more ; Heaven is already wit-
ness to too many of your false Oaths ; tempt it
no more, leaft fome signal Vengeance should
seize you, loaded with the full Measure of all.
your Guilt, and plunge you head-long to eter-
nal Ruin. I can forgive the unmanly Scoffs you
have thrown upon me; but, good God ! there
remains a Sting - I can give thee back thy
false Vows, but wilt thou restore to me my Peace,
my Happiness, and loft Innocence? No, that, Fiend
as thou art, is not in thy Power, and nothing is
left for me but endless Misery : Oh! wretched,
ruin'd and undone *Angelina a* Then, with
the Vehemence of her Speech, and the Agitation
of her Paffions, she funk away on the Carpet.

Camillo, on her first Appearance, started from Lady *L*, and like one quite bereft of his Senfes, stood with all the Marks of Confusion and inward Remorse ; but when he faw her fall upon the Floor, the Tears first started to his Eyes, and running to affist her, he cried out, Oh ! my *Angelina*, thou dear, lovely, injur'd Maid, look up, and bless my Eyes, take me to thy lovely

Bofom, there let me grow, and with my Tears heal the Wounds my Cruelty has given thee. His well

P

known

known Voice, when tuned to the soft Accents of Love, foon recovered the fainting Maid, and finding herself in her ador'd *Camillo's* Arms, his Face wet with penitent Tears, and his Tongue uttering the tender Language of a heart reclaim’d, she was quite overwhelmed with Joy; all her Faculties confess'd the mighty Rapture, her Frame being scarce able to sustain so sudden a Change, from the Extremes of such powerful Paffions. Lady L- congratulated the Lovers on their hap

Reconciliation, and to give no room for unseafonable Repentance, she called her own Chaplain, and saw them fast lock'd in the indiffoluble Bonds of, Matrimony; being sure that this Ceremony once over, the poor Husband would be unable to break his Chain : But it happen'd that *Angelina* temper'd Love, and the conjugal Bed with so much Difcretion, that the perfectly reclaim'd the once wild *Camillo,* and made him own, that one Hour's Happiness with her, was worth an Age of those guilty Scenes which he had spent so much Money, Time, and Youth, in the Pursuit of.

py

THE END.

About this Book - From Google

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online. It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover. Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume may appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Google Book Search has digitized millions of physical books and made them available online at the Google Books web site. The digitization at the most basic level is based on page images of the physical books. To make this book available as an ePub formated file we have taken those page images and extracted the text using Optical Character Recognition (or OCR for short) technology. The extraction of text from page images is a difficult engineering task. Smudges on the physical books' pages, fancy fonts, old fonts, torn pages, etc. can all lead to errors in the extracted text. Imperfect OCR is only the first challenge in the ultimate goal of moving from collections of page images to extracted-text based books. Our computer algorithms also have to automatically determine the structure of the book (what are the headers and footers, where images are placed, whether text is verse or prose, and so forth). Getting this right allows us to render the book in a way that follows the format of the original book.

Despite our best efforts you may see spelling mistakes, garbage characters, extraneous images, or missing pages in this book. Based on our estimates, these errors should not prevent you from enjoying the content of the book. The technical challenges of automatically constructing a perfect book are daunting, but we continue to make enhancements to our OCR and book structure extraction technologies.

We hope you'll enjoy these books as much as we do.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- *Make non-commercial use of the files:* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- *Refrain from automated querying:* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- *Maintain attribution:* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- *Keep it legal:* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences.